

EX LIBRIS  
JAMES H. BURKE

---











withdrawn



23026

THE  
L I F E  
OF  
OLIVER GOLDSMITH,  
WITH  
SELECTIONS FROM HIS WRITINGS.  
BY  
WASHINGTON IRVING.

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. I.

928

G574L.1

✓1

A. L. FOWLE

NEW YORK

1900

Merner - Pfeiffer Library  
Tennessee Wesleyan College  
Athens, Tennessee

Bunke

g.

4.10.56

4.13.56 cdn

# CONTENTS

III

## THE FIRST VOLUME.

---

Biographical Sketch . . . . .	9-186
-------------------------------	-------

### POETICAL EXTRACTS.

The Traveller; or, a Prospect of Society . . . . .	189
The Deserted Village . . . . .	200
Retaliation . . . . .	211
The Hermit . . . . .	217
Stanzas on Woman . . . . .	222
Song . . . . .	222

### MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.

Essay I. . . . .	225
Essay II. . . . .	233

### FROM THE BEE.

On Dress . . . . .	245
The Sagacity of some Insects . . . . .	250
On the Instability of Worldly Grandeur . . . . .	255
On Eloquence . . . . .	258

### FROM THE CITIZEN OF THE WORLD.

Editor's Preface . . . . .	271
----------------------------	-----

To Mr. \*\*\*\*, Merchant in London.

Introduction.—A Character of the Chinese Philoso- phor . . . . .	275
---	-----

From Lien Chi Altangi to \*\*\*\*, Merchant in Amsterdam.

The Arrival of the Chinese in London.—His Motives for the Journey.—Some Description of the Streets and Houses . . . . .	275
---	-----

	Page
From Lien Chi Altangi, to the care of Fipsihi, resident in Moscow; to be forwarded by the Russian caravan to Fum Hoam, first President of the Ceremonial Academy at Pekin, in China.	
The Description of London continued.—The Luxury of the English.—Its Benefits.—The Fine Gentleman.—The Fine Lady . . . . .	279
To the Same.	
English Pride.—Liberty.—An instance of both.—Newspapers.—Politeness . . . . .	283
Fum Hoam, first President of the Ceremonial Academy at Pekin, to Lien Chi Altangi, the Discontented Wanderer; by the way of Moscow.	
Happiness Lost by seeking after Refinement.—The Chinese Philosopher's Disgraces . . . . .	287
From Lien Chi Altangi, to Fum Hoam, first President of the Ceremonial Academy at Pekin, in China.	
The Tie of Wisdom only to make us Happy.—The Benefits of travelling upon the Morals of a Philosopher . . . . .	289
To the Same.	
The Funeral Solemnities of the English.—Their Passion for flattering Epitaphs . . . . .	291
From the Same.	
An Account of Westminster Abbey . . . . .	294
From the Same.	
The Reception of the Chinese from a Lady of Distinction . . . . .	300
From the Same.	
Against Cruelty to Animals . . . . .	307
From the Same.	
Of the War now carried on between France and England, with its frivolous Motives . . . . .	306
From the Same.	
The Story of the Chinese Matron . . . . .	310
From the Same.	
Some Account of the Republic of Letters in England . . . . .	314
To the Same.	
The Chinese goes to see a Play . . . . .	318




# BIOGRAPHY

OF

## OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

---

THERE are few writers for whom the reader feels such personal kindness as for Oliver Goldsmith, for few have so eminently possessed the magic gift of identifying themselves with their writings. We read his character in every page, and grow into familiar intimacy with him as we read. The artless benevolence that beams throughout his works; the whimsical yet amiable views of human life and human nature; the unforced humour, blended so happily with good feeling and good sense, and singularly dashed at times with a pleasing melancholy; even the very nature of his mellow, and flowing, and softly-tinted style, all seem to bespeak his moral as well as his intellectual qualities, and make us love the man at the same time that we admire the author. While the productions of writers of loftier pretension and more sounding names are suffered to moulder on our shelves, those of Goldsmith are cherished and laid in our bosoms. We do not quote them with ostentation, but they mingle with our minds, sweeten our tempers, and harmonize our thoughts; they put us in good humour with ourselves and with the world,



and in so doing they make us happier and better men.

An acquaintance with the private biography of Goldsmith lets us into the secret of his gifted pages. We there discover them to be little more than transcripts of his own heart and picturings of his fortunes. There he shows himself the same kind, artless, good-humoured, excursive, sensible, whimsical, intelligent being that he appears in his writings. Scarcely an adventure or character is given in his works that may not be traced to his own parti-coloured story. Many of his most ludicrous scenes and ridiculous incidents have been drawn from his own blunders and mischances, and he seems really to have been buffeted into almost every maxim imparted by him for the instruction of his reader.\*

Oliver Goldsmith was born on the 10th of November 1728, at the hamlet of Pallas, county of Longford, in Ireland. He sprung from a respectable, but by no means a thrifty stock. Some families seem to inherit kindness and incompetency, and to hand down virtue and poverty from generation to generation. Such was the case with the

\* Some of the above remarks were introductory to a biography of Goldsmith which the author edited in Paris in 1825. That biography was not given as original, and was, in fact, a mere modification of an interesting Scottish memoir published in 1821. In the present article the author has undertaken, as a "labour of love," to collect from various sources materials for a tribute to the memory of one whose writings were the delight of his childhood, and have been a source of enjoyment to him throughout life. He has principally been indebted for his facts, however, to a recent copious work of Mr. James Prior, who has collected and collated the most minute particulars of Goldsmith's history with unwearied research and scrupulous fidelity, and given them in a voluminous form to the world.

**Goldsmiths.** "They were always," according to their own accounts, "a strange family; they rarely acted like other people; their hearts were in the right place, but their heads seemed to be doing anything but what they ought."—"They were remarkable," says another statement, "for their worth, but of no cleverness in the ways of the world." Oliver Goldsmith will be found faithfully to inherit the virtues and weaknesses of his race.

His father, the Rev. Charles Goldsmith, with hereditary improvidence, married when very young and very poor, and starved along for several years on a small country curacy and the assistance of his wife's friends. He inhabited an old, half rustic mansion, that stood on a rising ground on a rough, lonely part of the country, overlooking a low tract occasionally flooded by the river Inny. In this house Goldsmith was born, and it was a birth-place worthy of a poet; for, by all accounts, it was haunted ground. A tradition handed down among the neighbouring peasantry states that, in after years, the house, remaining for some time untenanted, went to decay, the roof fell in, and it became so lonely and forlorn as to be a resort for the "good people" or fairies, who in Ireland are supposed to delight in old, crazy, deserted mansions for their midnight revels. All attempts to repair it were vain; the fairies battled stoutly to maintain possession. A huge misshapen hobgoblin used to bestride the house every evening with an immense pair of jack-boots, which, in his efforts at hard riding, he would thrust through the roof, kicking to pieces all the work of the preceding day. The house was therefore left to its fate, and went to ruin.

Such is the popular tradition about Goldsmith's birthplace. About two years after his birth a change came over the circumstances of his father. By the death of his wife's uncle he succeeded to the rectory of Kilkenny West; and, abandoning the old goblin mansion, he removed to Lissoy, in the county of Westmeath, where he occupied a farm of seventy acres, situated on the skirts of the village.

This was the scene of Goldsmith's boyhood, the little world from whence he drew many of those pictures, rural and domestic, whimsical and touching, which abound throughout his works, and which appeal so eloquently both to the fancy and the heart. Lissoy is confidently cited as the original of his "Auburn" in the "Deserted Village;" his father's establishment, a mixture of farm and parsonage, furnished hints, it is said, for the rural economy of the Vicar of Wakefield; and his father himself, with his learned simplicity, his guileless wisdom, his amiable piety, and utter ignorance of the world, has been exquisitely portrayed in the worthy Dr. Primrose. Let us pause for a moment, and draw from Goldsmith's writings one or two of those pictures which, under feigned names, represent his father and his family, and the happy fire-side of his childish days.

"My father," says the "Man in Black," who, in some respects, is a counterpart of Goldsmith himself, "my father, the younger son of a good family, was possessed of a small living in the church. His education was above his fortune, and his generosity greater than his education. Poor as he was, he had his flatterers poorer than himself: for

every dinner he gave them, they returned him an equivalent in praise ; and this was all he wanted. The same ambition that actuates a monarch at the head of his army, influenced my father at the head of his table : he told the story of the ivy-tree, and that was laughed at ; he repeated the jest of the two scholars and one pair of breeches, and the company laughed at that ; but the story of Taffy in the sedan-chair was sure to set the table in a roar. Thus his pleasure increased in proportion to the pleasure he gave ; he loved all the world, and he fancied all the world loved him.

“ As his fortune was but small, he lived up to the very extent of it : he had no intention of leaving his children money, for that was dross ; he resolved they should have learning, for learning, he used to observe, was better than silver or gold. For this purpose he undertook to instruct us himself, and took as much care to form our morals as to improve our understanding. We were told that universal benevolence was what first cemented society : we were taught to consider all the wants of mankind as our own ; to regard the *human face divine* with affection and esteem ; he wound us up to be mere machines of pity, and rendered us incapable of withstanding the slightest impulse made either by real or fictitious distress. In a word, we were perfectly instructed in the art of giving away thousands before we were taught the necessary qualifications of getting a farthing.”

In the *Deserted Village* we have another picture of his father and his father's fireside.

‘ His house was known to all the vagrant train,  
He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain :

VOL. I.—B

'The long-remember'd beggar was his guest,  
Whose beard, descending, swept his aged breast ;  
The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,  
Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd ;  
The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,  
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away ;  
Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of sorrow done,  
Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were won.  
Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to glow,  
And quite forgot their vices in their wo ;  
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,  
His pity gave ere charity began."

The family of the worthy pastor consisted of five sons and three daughters. Henry, the eldest, was the good man's pride and hope, and he tasked his slender means to the utmost in educating him for a learned and distinguished career. Oliver was the second son, and seven years younger than Henry, who was the guide and protector of his childhood, and to whom he was most tenderly attached throughout life.

Oliver's education began when he was about three years old ; that is to say, he was gathered under the wings of one of those good old motherly dames, found in every village, who cluck together the whole callow brood of the neighbourhood, to teach them their letters and keep them out of harm's way. Mistress Elizabeth Delap, for that was her name, flourished in this capacity for upward of fifty years, and it was the pride and boast of her declining days, when nearly ninety years of age, that she was the first that had put a book (doubtless a hornbook) into Goldsmith's hands. Apparently he did not much profit by it, for she confessed he was one of the dumbest boys she had ever dealt with, insomuch that she had sometimes doubted whether it was possible to make anything of

him : a common case with imaginative children, who are apt to be beguiled from the dry abstractions of elementary study by the picturings of the fancy.

At six years of age he passed into the hands of the village schoolmaster, one Thomas (or, as he was commonly and irreverently named, Paddy) Byrne, a capital tutor for a poet. He had been educated for a pedagogue, but had enlisted in the army, served abroad during the wars of Queen Anne's time, and risen to the rank of quartermaster of a regiment in Spain. At the return of peace, having no longer exercise for the sword, he resumed the ferule, and drilled the urchin populace of Lissoy. Goldsmith is supposed to have had him and his school in view in the following sketch in the *Deserted Village* :

"Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,  
With blossom'd furze unprofitably gay,  
There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,  
The village master taught his little school;  
A man severe he was, and stern to view,  
I knew him well, and every truant knew:  
Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace  
The day's disasters in his morning face;  
Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;  
Full well the busy whisper circling round,  
Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd:  
Yet he was kind, or, if severe in aught,  
The love he bore to learning was in fault;  
The village all declared how much he knew,  
'Twas certain he could write and cipher too;  
Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,  
And e'en the story ran that he could gauge:  
In arguing, too, the parson own'd his skill,  
For, e'en though vanquish'd, he could argue still;  
While words of learned length and thund'ring sound  
Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around—  
And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,  
That one small head could carry all he knew."

There are certain whimsical traits in the character of Byrne not given in the foregoing sketch. He was fond of talking of his vagabond wanderings in foreign lands, and had brought with him from the wars a world of campaigning stories, of which he was generally the hero, and which he would deal forth to his wondering scholars when he ought to have been teaching them their lessons. These travellers' tales had a powerful effect upon the vivid imagination of Goldsmith, and awakened an unconquerable passion for wandering and seeking adventure.

Byrne was, moreover, of a romantic vein, and exceedingly superstitious. He was deeply versed in the fairy superstitions which abound in Ireland, all which he professed implicitly to believe. Under his tuition Goldsmith soon became almost as great a proficient in fairy lore. From this branch of good-for-nothing knowledge, his studies, by an easy transition, extended to the histories of robbers, pirates, smugglers, and the whole race of Irish rogues and rapparees. Everything, in short, that savoured of romance, fable, and adventure, was congenial to his poetic mind, and took instant root there; but the slow plants of useful knowledge were apt to be overrun, if not choked, by the weeds of his quick imagination.

Another trait of his motley preceptor Byrne was a disposition to dabble in poetry, and this likewise was caught by his pupil. Before he was eight years old Goldsmith had contracted a habit of scribbling verses on small scraps of paper, which in a little while he would throw into the fire. A few of these sybilline leaves, however, were rescued from the



flames and conveyed to his mother. The good woman read them with a mother's delight, and saw at once that her son was a genius and a poet. From that time she beset her husband with solicitations to give the boy an education suitable to his talents. The worthy man was already straitened by the costs of instruction of his eldest son Henry, and had intended to bring his second son up to a trade; but the mother would listen to no such thing; as usual, her influence prevailed, and Oliver, instead of being instructed in some humble, but cheerful and gainful handicraft, was devoted to poverty and the Muse.

A severe attack of the smallpox caused him to be taken from under the care of his story-telling preceptor, Byrne. His malady had nearly proved fatal, and his face remained pitted throughout life. On his recovery he was placed under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Griffin, schoolmaster of Elphin, in Roscommon, and became an inmate in the house of his uncle, John Goldsmith, Esq., of Ballyoughter, in that vicinity. He now entered upon studies of a higher order, but without making any uncommon progress. Still a careless, easy facility of disposition, an amusing eccentricity of manners, and a vein of quiet and peculiar humour, rendered him a general favourite, and a trifling incident soon induced his uncle's family to concur in his mother's opinion of his genius.

A number of young folks had assembled at his uncle's to dance. One of the company, named Cummings, played on the violin. In the course of the evening Oliver undertook a hornpipe. His short and clumsy figure, and his face pitted and

discoloured with the smallpox, rendered him a ludicrous figure in the eyes of the musician, who made merry at his expense, dubbing him his little *Æsop*. Goldsmith was nettled by the jest, and, stopping short in the hornpipe, exclaimed,

“ Our herald hath proclaimed this saying,  
See *Æsop* dancing, and his monkey playing.”

The repartee was thought wonderful for a boy of nine years old, and Oliver became forthwith the wit and the bright genius of the family. It was thought a pity he should not receive the same advantages with his elder brother Henry, who had been sent to the University; and, as his father's circumstances would not afford it, several of his relatives, spurred on by the representations of his mother, agreed to contribute towards the expense. One of the foremost of them was his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Contarine, who had married a sister of his father, and who continued through life one of Goldsmith's most active, uniform, and generous friends.

Oliver was now transferred to schools of a higher order, to prepare him for the University; first to one at Athlone, kept by the Rev. Mr. Campbell, and, at the end of two years, to one at Edgeworthstown, under the superintendence of the Rev. Patrick Hughes.

Even at these schools his proficiency does not appear to have been very brilliant. He was indolent and careless, however, rather than dull, and, on the whole, appears to have been well thought of by his teachers. In his studies he inclined towards the Latin poets and historians; relished Ovid and

Horace, and delighted in Livy. He exercised himself with pleasure in reading and translating Tacitus, and was brought to pay attention to style in his compositions by a reproof from his brother Henry, to whom he had written brief and confused letters, and who told him in reply, that if he had but little to say, to endeavour to say that little well.

The career of his brother Henry at the University was enough to stimulate him to exertion. He seemed to be realizing all his father's hopes, and was winning collegiate honours that the good man considered indicative of his future success in life.

In the mean while, Oliver, if not distinguished among his teachers, was popular among his schoolmates. He had a thoughtless generosity extremely captivating to young hearts: his temper was quick and sensitive, and easily offended; but his anger was momentary, and it was impossible for him to harbour resentment. He was the leader of all boyish sports and athletic amusements, especially ball-playing, and he was foremost in all mischievous pranks. Many years afterward, an old man, one Jack Fitzsimmons, one of the directors of the sports and keeper of the ball-court at Ballymahon, used to boast of having been schoolmate of "Noll Goldsmith," as he called him, and would dwell with vainglory on one of their exploits, in robbing the orchard of Tirlicken, an old family residence of Lord Annaly. The exploit, however, had nearly involved disastrous consequences; for the crew of juvenile depredators were captured, like Shakspeare and his deer-stealing colleagues; and nothing but the respectability of Goldsmith's connexions saved him from the punishment that would have awaited more plebeian delinquents.

An amusing incident is related as occurring in Goldsmith's last journey homeward from Edgeworthstown. His father's house was about twenty miles distant ; the road lay through a rough country, impassable for carriages. Goldsmith procured a horse for the journey, and a friend furnished him with a guinea for travelling expenses. He was but a stripling of sixteen, and being thus suddenly mounted on horseback, with money in his pocket, it is no wonder that his head was turned. He determined to play the man, and to spend his money in independent traveller's style. Accordingly, instead of pushing directly for home, he halted for the night at the little town of Ardagh, and, accosting the first person he met, inquired, with somewhat of a consequential air, for the best house in the place. Unluckily, the person he had accosted was one Kelly, a notorious wag, who was quartered in the family of one Mr. Featherstone, a gentleman of fortune. Amused with the self-consequence of the stripling, and willing to play off a practical joke at his expense, he directed him to what was literally "the best house in the place," namely, the family mansion of Mr. Featherstone. Goldsmith accordingly rode up to what he supposed to be an inn, ordered his horse to be taken to the stable, walked into the parlour, seated himself by the fire, and demanded what he could have for supper. On ordinary occasions he was diffident and even awkward in his manners, but here he was "at ease in his inn," and felt called upon to show his manhood and enact the experienced traveller. His person was by no means calculated to play off his pretensions, for he was short and thick,

with a pockmarked face, and an air and carriage by no means of a distinguished cast. The owner of the house, however, soon discovered his whimsical mistake, and, being a man of humour, determined to indulge it, especially as he accidentally learned that his intruding guest was the son of an old acquaintance.

Accordingly, Goldsmith was "fooled to the top of his bent," and permitted to have full sway throughout the evening. Never was schoolboy more elated. When supper was served, he most condescendingly insisted that the landlord, his wife and daughter should partake, and ordered a bottle of wine to crown the repast and benefit the house. His last flourish was on going to bed, when he gave especial orders to have a hot cake at breakfast. His confusion and dismay, on discovering the next morning that he had been swaggering in this free and easy way in the house of a private gentleman, may be readily conceived. True to his habit of turning the events of his life to literary account, we find this chapter of ludicrous blunders and cross purposes dramatized many years afterward in his admirable comedy of "She Stoops to Conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night."

While Oliver was making his way somewhat negligently through the schools, his elder brother Henry was rejoicing his father's heart by his career at the University. He soon distinguished himself at the examinations, and obtained a scholarship in 1743. This is a collegiate distinction which serves as a stepping-stone in any of the learned professions, and which leads to advancement in the University should the individual choose

to remain there. His father now trusted that he would push forward for that comfortable provision, a fellowship, and from thence to higher dignities and emoluments. Henry, however, had the improvidence or the "unworldliness" of his race: returning to the country during the succeeding vacation, he married for love, relinquished, of course, all his collegiate prospects and advantages, set up a school in his father's neighbourhood, and buried his talents and acquirements for the remainder of his life in a curacy of forty pounds a year.

Another matrimonial event occurred not long afterward in the Goldsmith family, to disturb the equanimity of its worthy head. This was the clandestine marriage of his daughter Catharine with a young gentleman of the name of Hodson, who had been confided to the care of her brother Henry to complete his studies. As the youth was of wealthy parentage, it was thought a lucky match for the Goldsmith family; but the tidings of the event stung the bride's father to the soul. Proud of his integrity, and jealous of that good name which was his chief possession, he saw himself and his family subjected to the degrading suspicion of having abused a trust reposed in them to promote a mercenary match. In the first transports of his feelings, he is said to have uttered a wish that his daughter might never have a child to bring like shame and sorrow on her head. The hasty wish, so contrary to the usual benignity of the man, was recalled and repented of almost as soon as uttered; but it was considered baleful in its effects by the superstitious neighbourhood; for, though his daughter bore three children, they all died before her.

A more effectual measure was taken by Mr. Goldsmith to ward off the apprehended imputation, but one which imposed a heavy burden on his family. This was to furnish a marriage portion of four hundred pounds, that his daughter might not be said to have entered her husband's family empty-handed. To raise the sum in cash was impossible; but he assigned to Mr. Hodson his little farm and the income of his tithes until the marriage portion should be paid. In the mean time, as his living did not amount to £200 per annum, he had to practise the strictest economy to pay off gradually this heavy tax incurred by his nice sense of honour.

The first of his family to feel the effects of this economy was Oliver. The time had now arrived for him to be sent to the University; and, accordingly, on the 11th June, 1747, when sixteen years of age, he entered Trinity College, Dublin; but his father was no longer able to place him there as a pensioner, as he had done his eldest son Henry; he was obliged, therefore, to enter him as a sizer, or "poor scholar."

A student of this class is taught and boarded gratuitously, and has to pay but a very small sum for his room. It is expected, in return for these advantages, that he will be a diligent student, and render himself useful in a variety of ways. In Trinity College, at the time of Goldsmith's admission, several derogatory, and, indeed, menial offices were exacted from the sizer, as if the college sought to indemnify itself for conferring benefits by inflicting indignities. He was obliged to sweep part of the courts in the morning; to carry up the dish-

es from the kitchen to the fellows' table, and to wait in the hall until that body had dined. His very dress marked the inferiority of the "poor student" to his happier classmates. It was a black gown of coarse stuff without sleeves, and a plain black cloth cap without a tassel. We can conceive nothing more odious and ill judged than these distinctions, which attached the idea of degradation to poverty, and placed the indigent youth of merit below the worthless minion of fortune. They were calculated to wound and irritate the noble mind, and to render the base baser.

Indeed, the galling effect of these servile tasks upon youths of proud spirits and quick sensibilities became at length too notorious to be disregarded. About fifty years since, on a Trinity Sunday, a number of persons were assembled to witness the college ceremonies; and as a sizer was carrying up a dish of meat to the fellows' table, a burly citizen in the crowd made some sneering observation on the servility of his office. Stung to the quick, the high-spirited youth instantly flung the dish and its contents at the head of the sneerer. The sizer was sharply reprimanded for this outbreak of wounded pride, but the degrading task was from that day forward very properly consigned to menial hands.

It was with the utmost repugnance that Goldsmith entered college in this capacity. His shy and sensitive nature was affected by the inferior station he was doomed to hold among his gay and opulent fellow-students, and he became, at times, moody and despondent. A recollection of these early mortifications induced him, in after years,



most strongly to dissuade his brother Henry, the clergyman, from sending a son to college on a like footing. "If he has ambition, strong passions, and an exquisite sensibility of contempt, do not send him there, unless you have no other trade for him except your own."

To add to his annoyances, the fellow of the college who had the peculiar control of his studies, the Rev. Theaker Wilder, was a man of violent and capricious temper, and of diametrically opposite tastes. The tutor was devoted to the exact sciences; Goldsmith was for the classics. Wilder endeavoured to force his favourite studies upon the student: the effect was to aggravate a passive distaste into a positive aversion. Goldsmith was loud in expressing his contempt for mathematics, and his dislike of ethics and logic; and the prejudices thus imbibed continued through life. Mathematics he always pronounced a science to which the meanest intellects were competent.

A truer cause of this distaste for the severer studies may probably be found in his natural indolence and his love of convivial pleasures. He sang a good song, was a boon companion, and could not resist any temptation to social enjoyment. He endeavoured to persuade himself that learning and dulness went hand in hand, and that genius was not to be put in harness. Even in riper years, when the consciousness of his own deficiencies ought to have convinced him of the importance of early study, he speaks slightly of college honours.

"A lad," says he, "whose passions are not strong enough in youth to mislead him from that path of science which his tutors, and not his in-

clination, have chalked out, by four or five years perseverance will probably obtain every advantage and honour his college can bestow. I would compare the man whose youth has been thus passed in the tranquillity of dispassionate prudence, to liquors that never ferment, and, consequently, continue always muddy."

The death of his worthy father, which took place early in 1747, rendered Goldsmith's situation at college extremely irksome. His mother was left with little more than the means of providing for the wants of her household, and was unable to furnish him any remittances. He would have been compelled, therefore, to have left college, had it not been for the occasional contributions of friends, the foremost among whom was his generous and warm-hearted uncle Contarine. Still these supplies were so scanty and precarious, that in the intervals between them he was more than once obliged to raise funds for his immediate wants by pawning his books. At times he sunk into despondency, but he had what he termed "a knack at hoping," which soon buoyed him up again. He began now to resort to his poetical vein as a source of profit, scribbling street-ballads, which he privately sold for five shillings each at a shop which dealt in such small wares of literature. He felt an author's affection for these unowned bantlings, and we are told that he would stroll privately through the streets at night to hear them sung, listening to the comments and criticisms of by-standers, and observing the degree of applause which each received.

Edmund Burke was a fellow-student with Goldsmith at the college. Neither the statesman nor

the poet gave promise of their future celebrity, though Burke certainly surpassed his contemporary in industry and application, and evinced more disposition for self-improvement, associating himself with a number of his fellow-students in a debating club, in which they discussed literary topics, and exercised themselves in composition.

Goldsmith may likewise have belonged to this association, but his propensity was rather to mingle with the gay and thoughtless. On one occasion we find him implicated in an affair that came nigh producing his expulsion. A report was brought to college that a scholar was in the hands of the bailiffs. This was an insult in which every gownsmen felt himself involved. A number of the scholars flew to arms, and sallied forth to battle, headed by a hare-brained fellow nicknamed Gallows Walsh, noted for his aptness at mischief and fondness for a riot. The stronghold of the bailiff was carried by storm, the scholar set at liberty, and the delinquent catchpole borne off captive to the college, where, having no pump to put him under, they satisfied the demands of collegiate law by ducking him in an old cistern.

Flushed with this signal victory, Gallows Walsh now harangued his followers, and proposed to break open Newgate and effect a general jail delivery. He was answered by shouts of concurrence, and away went the throng of madcap youngsters, fully bent upon putting an end to the tyranny of law. They were joined by the mob of the city, and made an attack upon the prison with true Irish precipitation and thoughtlessness, never having provided themselves with cannon to batter its stone

walls. A few shots from the prison brought them to their senses, and they beat a hasty retreat, two of the townsmen being killed and several wounded.

A severe scrutiny of this affair took place at the University. Four students, who had been ringleaders, were expelled ; four others, who had been prominent in the affray, were publicly admonished ; among the latter was the unlucky Goldsmith.

To make up for this disgrace, he gained, within a month afterward, one of the minor prizes of the college. It is true it was one of the very smallest, amounting in pecuniary value to but thirty shillings, but it was the first distinction he had gained in his whole collegiate career. This turn of success and sudden influx of wealth proved too much for the head of our poor student. He forthwith gave a supper and dance at his chamber to a number of young persons of both sexes from the city, in direct violation of college rules. The unwonted sound of the fiddle reached the ears of the implacable Wilder. He rushed to the scene of unhallowed festivity, inflicted corporal punishment on the "father of the feast," and turned his astonished guests neck and heels out of doors.

This filled the measure of poor Goldsmith's humiliations ; he felt degraded both within college and without. He dreaded the ridicule of his fellow-students for the ludicrous termination of his orgie, and he was ashamed to meet his city acquaintances after the degrading chastisement he had received in their presence, and after their own ignominious expulsion. Above all, he felt it impossible to submit any longer to the insulting tyranny of Wilder : he determined, therefore, to leave,

not merely the college, but also his native land, and to bury what he conceived to be his irretrievable disgrace in some distant country. He accordingly sold his books and clothes, and sallied forth from the college walls, intending to embark at Cork for—he scarce knew where—America, or any other part beyond sea. With his usual heedless imprudence, however, he loitered about Dublin until his finances were reduced to a shilling; with this amount of specie he set out on his journey.

For three whole days he subsisted on his shilling; when that was spent, he parted with some of his clothes from his back, until, reduced almost to nakedness, he was four-and-twenty hours without food, insomuch that he declared a handful of gray pease, given to him by a girl at a wake, was one of the most delicious repasts he had ever tasted. Hunger, fatigue, and destitution brought down his spirit and calmed his anger. Fain would he have retraced his steps, could he have done so with any salvo for the lingerings of his pride. In his extremity he conveyed to his brother Henry information of his distress, and of the rash project on which he had set out. His affectionate brother hastened to his relief; furnished him with money and clothes; soothed his feelings with gentle counsel; prevailed upon him to return to college, and effected an indifferent reconciliation between him and Wilder.

After this irregular sally upon life he remained nearly two years longer at the University, giving proofs of talent in occasional translations from the classics, for one of which he received a premium, awarded only to those who are the first in literary merit. Still he never made much figure at col-

lege, his natural disinclination to study being increased by the harsh treatment he continued to experience from his tutor.

Among the anecdotes told of him while at college is one indicative of that prompt, but thoughtless and often whimsical benevolence which throughout life formed one of the most endearing, yet eccentric points of his character. He was engaged to breakfast one day with a college intimate, but failed to make his appearance. His friend repaired to his room, knocked at the door, and was bidden to enter. To his surprise, he found Goldsmith in his bed, immersed to his chin in feathers. A serio-comic story explained the circumstance. In the course of the preceding evening's stroll he had met with a woman with five children, who implored his charity. Her husband was in the hospital; she was just from the country, a stranger, and destitute without food or shelter for her helpless offspring. This was too much for the kind heart of Goldsmith. He was almost as poor as herself, it is true, and had no money in his pocket; but he brought her to the college gate, gave her the blankets from his bed to cover her little brood, and part of his clothes for her to sell and purchase food; and, finding himself cold during the night, had cut open his bed and buried himself among the feathers.

At length, on the 27th of February, 1749, O.S., he was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and took his final leave of the University. He was freed from college rule, that emancipation so ardently coveted by the thoughtless student, and which too generally launches him amid the cares, the hardships, and vicissitudes of life. Goldsmith

returned to his friends, no longer the student to sport away the happy interval of vacation, but the anxious man, who is henceforth to shift for himself and make his way through the world. In fact, he had no legitimate home to return to. At the death of his father, the paternal house at Lissoy, in which Goldsmith had passed his childhood, had been taken by Mr. Hodson, who had married his sister Catharine. His mother had removed to Ballymahon, where she occupied a small house, and had to practice the severest frugality. His elder brother Henry served the curacy and taught the school of his late father's parish, and lived in narrow circumstances at Goldsmith's birthplace, the old goblin-house at Pallas.

None of his relatives were in circumstances to aid him with anything more than a temporary home, and the aspect of every one seemed somewhat changed. In fact, his career at college had disappointed his friends, and they began to doubt his being the great genius they had fancied him. He whimsically alludes to this circumstance in that piece of autobiography, "The Man in Black," in the *Citizen of the World*.

"The first opportunity my father had of finding his expectations disappointed was in the middling figure I made at the University: he had flattered himself that he should soon see me rising into the foremost rank in literary reputation, but was mortified to find me utterly unnoticed and unknown. His disappointment might have been partly ascribed to his having overrated my talents, and partly to my dislike of mathematical reasonings at a time when my imagination and memory, yet unsatisfied,

were more eager after new objects than desirous of reasoning upon those I knew. This, however, did not please my tutors, who observed, indeed, that I was a little dull, but at the same time allowed that I seemed to be very good-natured, and had no harm in me.”\*

The only one of his relatives who did not appear to lose faith in him was his uncle Contarine. “This kind and considerate man,” it is said, “saw in him a warmth of heart requiring some skill to direct, and a latent genius that wanted time to mature, and these impressions none of his subsequent follies and irregularities wholly obliterated.” His purse and affection, therefore, as well as his house, were now open to him, and he became his chief counsellor and director after his father’s death.

For about two years Goldsmith led a loitering, unsettled life among his friends, undetermined how to shape his course, and waiting with the vague hope, common to reckless and improvident men, that “something or other would turn up.” Sometimes he was at Lissoy, participating with thoughtless enjoyment in the rural sports and occupations of his brother-in-law, Mr. Hodson ; sometimes he was with his brother Henry, at the old goblin mansion at Pallas, assisting him occasionally in his school. The early marriage and unambitious retirement of Henry, though so subversive of the fond plans of his father, had proved happy in their results. He was already surrounded by a blooming family ; he was contented with his lot, beloved by his parishioners, and lived in the daily practice of all the amiable virtues, and the immediate enjoy-

\* Citizen of the World, letter xxvii.



ment of their reward. Of the tender affection inspired in the breast of Goldsmith by the constant kindness of this excellent brother, and of the long-ing recollection with which, in the lonely wanderings of after years, he looked back upon this scene of domestic felicity, we have a touching instance in the well-known opening to his poem of "The Traveller."

" Remote, unfriended, melancholy, slow,  
Or by the lazy Scheld or wandering Po ;  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,  
My heart untravell'd fondly turns to thee ;  
Still to my brother turns with ceaseless pain,  
And drags at each remove a lengthening chain.

Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend,  
And round his dwelling guardian saints attend ;  
Bless'd be that spot, where cheerful guests retire  
To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire ;  
Bless'd that abode, where want and pain repair,  
And every stranger finds a ready chair :  
Bless'd be those feasts with simple plenty crown'd,  
Where all the ruddy family around  
Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,  
Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale ;  
Or press the bashful stranger to his food,  
And learn the luxury of doing good."

During this loitering life Goldsmith pursued no study, but rather amused himself with miscellaneous reading ; such as biography, travels, poetry, novels, plays—everything, in short, that administered to the imagination. His love of convivial society also led him frequently to the inn at Ballymahon, a resort of the rustic gentry of the vicinity. Here he became the oracle and prime wit of a country club, astonished his unlettered associates by his learning, delighted them with his poetry, and was considered capital at a song or a

story. From the rustic conviviality of the inn at Ballymahon, and the figure he cut there, it is surmised that he took some hints in after life for his picturing of Tony Lumpkin lording it among his uncouth associates.

In company with one of the small gentry of the neighbourhood, he used to make excursions on foot, sometimes shooting, sometimes fishing or hunting the otter in the river Inny, sometimes strolling along its banks and playing on the flute. Among other of his rustic accomplishments, he became adroit at throwing the sledge, a favourite feat of activity and strength in Ireland.

Notwithstanding all these accomplishments and this rural popularity, his friends began to shake their heads and shrug their shoulders when they spoke of him, and his brother Henry noted with anything but satisfaction his frequent visits to the club at Ballymahon. It was determined that it was high time for him to strike out some course of life; and his uncle Contarine, and others of his relatives, urged him to prepare for holy orders. Goldsmith had a settled repugnance to a clerical life. This has been ascribed by some to conscientious scruples, not considering himself of a temper and frame of mind for such a sacred office; others attributed it to his roving propensities, and his desire to visit foreign countries; he himself gives a whimsical objection in his biography of the "Man in Black:" "to be obliged to wear a long wig when I liked a short one, or a black coat when I generally dressed in brown, I thought was such a restraint upon my liberty that I absolutely rejected the proposal."

Whimsical as it may seem, dress did in fact form an obstacle to his entrance into the church. Throughout life he had a passion for arraying his sturdy but somewhat awkward little person in gay colours ; and when, in compliance with the persuasions of his uncle Contarine, he at length presented himself before the Bishop of Elphin for ordination, he appeared luminously arrayed in scarlet breeches ! He was rejected by the bishop ; some say for want of sufficient studious preparation ; others from accounts which had reached the bishop of his irregularities at college ; but others shrewdly suspect that the scarlet breeches was the fundamental objection.

Through the influence of his uncle Contarine he was now received as tutor in the family of a gentleman of the neighbourhood, where he remained about a year. The situation was not to his taste : there was a dependance, and a degree of servility in it that his spirit could not brook ; add to this, he had received his salary, had more money in his pocket than he had ever earned before, and now his wandering propensity and his desire to see the world got the upper hand. Whatever was the real motive, he suddenly relinquished his charge, procured a good horse, and, with thirty pounds in his pocket, made his second sally into the world.

The worthy niece and housekeeper of the hero of *La Mancha* could not have been more surprised and dismayed at one of the Don's clandestine expeditions, than were the mother and friends of Goldsmith when they heard of his mysterious departure. Weeks elapsed, and nothing was seen or heard of him. It was feared that he had left the

country on one of his wandering freaks, and his poor mother was reduced almost to despair, when one day he arrived at her door almost as forlorn in plight as the prodigal son. Of his thirty pounds not a shilling was left; and, instead of the goodly steed on which he had issued forth on his errantry, he was mounted on a sorry little pony which he had nicknamed Fiddle-back. As soon as his mother was well assured of his safety, she rated him soundly for his inconsiderate conduct. His brothers and sisters, who were tenderly attached to him, interfered, and succeeded in mollifying her ire; and whatever lurking anger the good dame might have, was no doubt effectually vanquished by the following whimsical narrative which he drew up of his adventures.

“MY DEAR MOTHER :

“If you will sit down and calmly listen to what I say, you shall be fully resolved in every one of those many questions you have asked me. I went to Cork and converted my horse, which you prize so much higher than Fiddle-back, into cash, took my passage in a ship bound for America, and, at the same time, paid the captain for my freight and all the other expenses of my voyage. But it so happened that the wind did not answer for three weeks; and you know, mother, that I could not command the elements. My misfortune was, that, when the wind served, I happened to be with a party in the country, and my friend the captain never inquired after me, but set sail with as much indifference as if I had been on board. The remainder of my time I employed in the city and its

environs, viewing everything curious, and you know no one can starve while he has money in his pocket.

“Reduced, however, to my last two guineas, I began to think of my dear mother and friends whom I had left behind me, and so bought that generous beast Fiddle-back, and bade adieu to Cork with only five shillings in my pocket. This, to be sure, was but a scanty allowance for man and horse towards a journey of above a hundred miles; but I did not despair, for I knew I must find friends on the road.

“I recollected particularly an old and faithful acquaintance I made at college, who had often and earnestly pressed me to spend a summer with him, and he lived but eight miles from Cork. This circumstance of vicinity he would expatiate on to me with peculiar emphasis. ‘We shall,’ says he, ‘enjoy the delights of both city and country, and you shall command my stable and my purse.’

“However, upon the way I met a poor woman all in tears, who told me her husband had been arrested for a debt he was not able to pay, and that his eight children must now starve, bereaved as they were of his industry, which had been their only support. I thought myself at home, being not far from my good friend’s house, and therefore parted with a moiety of all my store; and pray, mother, ought I not to have given her the other half crown, for what she got would be of little use to her? However, I soon arrived at the mansion of my affectionate friend, guarded by the vigilance of a huge mastiff, who flew at me and would have torn me to pieces but for the assistance of a woman, whose countenance was not less grim than that

of the dog ; yet she with great humanity relieved me from the jaws of this Cerberus, and was prevailed on to carry up my name to her master.

“ Without suffering me to wait long, my old friend, who was then recovering from a severe fit of sickness, came down in his nightcap, nightgown, and slippers, and embraced me with the most cordial welcome, showed me in, and, after giving me a history of his indisposition, assured me that he considered himself peculiarly fortunate in having under his roof the man he most loved on the earth, and whose stay with him must, above all things, contribute to perfect his recovery. I now repented sorely I had not given the poor woman the other half crown, as I thought all my bills of humanity would be punctually answered by this worthy man. I revealed to him my whole soul ; I opened to him all my distresses ; and freely owned that I had but one half crown in my pocket ; but that now, like a ship after weathering out the storm, I considered myself secure in a safe and hospitable harbour. He made no answer, but walked about the room, rubbing his hands as one in deep study. This I imputed to the sympathetic feelings of a tender heart, which increased my esteem for him, and, as that increased, I gave the most favourable interpretation to his silence. I construed it into delicacy of sentiment, as if he dreaded to wound my pride by expressing his commiseration in words, leaving his generous conduct to speak for itself.

“ It now approached six o'clock in the evening ; and as I had eaten no breakfast, and as my spirits were raised, my appetite for dinner grew uncommonly keen. At length the old woman came into

the room with two plates, one spoon, and a dirty cloth, which she laid upon the table. This appearance, without increasing my spirits, did not diminish my appetite. My protectress soon returned with a small bowl of sago, a small porringer of sour milk, a loaf of stale brown bread, and the heel of an old cheese all over crawling with mites. My friend apologized that his illness obliged him to live on slops, and that better fare was not in the house; observing, at the same time, that a milk diet was certainly the most healthful; and at eight o'clock he again recommended a regular life, declaring that for his part he would *lie down with the lamb and rise with the lark*. My hunger was at this time so exceedingly sharp that I wished for another slice of the loaf, but was obliged to go to bed without even that refreshment.

“The lenten entertainment I had received made me resolve to depart as soon as possible; accordingly, next morning, when I spoke of going, he did not oppose my resolution; he rather commended my design, adding some very sage counsel upon the occasion. ‘To be sure,’ said he, ‘the longer you stay away from your mother, the more you will grieve her and your other friends; and possibly they are already afflicted at hearing of this foolish expedition you have made.’ Notwithstanding all this, and without any hope of softening such a sordid heart, I again renewed the tale of my distress, and asking ‘how he thought I could travel above a hundred miles upon one half crown?’ I begged to borrow a single guinea, which I assured him should be repaid with thanks. ‘And you know, sir,’ said I, ‘it is no more than I have done

for you.' To which he firmly answered, 'Why, look you, Mr. Goldsmith, that is neither here nor there. I have paid you all you ever lent me, and this sickness of mine has left me bare of cash. But I have bethought myself of a conveyance for you; sell your horse, and I will furnish you a much better one to ride on.' I readily grasped at his proposal, and begged to see the nag; on which he led me to his bedchamber, and from under the bed he pulled out a stout oak stick. 'Here he is,' said he; 'take this in your hand, and it will carry you to your mother's with more safety than such a horse as you ride.' I was in doubt, when I got it into my hand, whether I should not, in the first place, apply it to his pate; but a rap at the street door made the wretch fly to it, and when I returned to the parlour, he introduced me, as if nothing of the kind had happened, to the gentleman who entered, as Mr. Goldsmith, his most ingenious and worthy friend, of whom he had so often heard him speak with rapture. I could scarcely compose myself; and must have betrayed indignation in my mien to the stranger, who was a counsellor at law in the neighbourhood, a man of engaging aspect and polite address.

"After spending an hour, he asked my friend and me to dine with him at his house. This I declined at first, as I wished to have no farther communication with my old hospitable friend; but at the solicitation of both I at last consented, determined as I was by two motives; one, that I was prejudiced in favour of the looks and manner of the counsellor; and the other, that I stood in need of a comfortable dinner. And there, indeed,



I found everything that I could wish, abundance without profusion, and elegance without affectation. In the evening, when my old friend, who had eaten very plentifully at his neighbour's table, but talked again of lying down with the lamb, made a motion to me for retiring, our generous host requested I should take a bed with him, upon which I plainly told my old friend that he might go home and take care of the horse he had given me, but that I should never re-enter his doors. He went away with a laugh, leaving me to add this to the other little things the counsellor already knew of his plausible neighbour.

"And now, my dear mother, I found sufficient to reconcile me to all my follies; for here I spent three whole days. The counsellor had two sweet girls to his daughters, who played enchantingly on the harpsichord; and yet it was but a melancholy pleasure I felt the first time I heard them; for that being the first time also that either of them had touched the instrument since their mother's death, I saw the tears in silence trickle down their father's cheeks. I every day endeavoured to go away, but every day was pressed and obliged to stay. On my going, the counsellor offered me his purse, with a horse and servant to convey me home; but the latter I declined, and only took a guinea to bear my necessary expenses on the road.

"OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

"To Mrs. Anne Goldsmith, Ballymahon."

A new consultation was held among his friends as to his future course, and it was determined he should try the law. His uncle Contarine agreed

to advance the necessary funds, and actually furnished him with fifty pounds, with which he set off for London to enter on his studies at the Temple. Unfortunately, he fell in company at Dublin with a Roscommon acquaintance, one whose wits had been sharpened about town, who beguiled him into a gambling-house, and soon left him as penniless as when he bestrode the redoubtable Fiddle-back.

He was so ashamed of this fresh instance of gross heedlessness and imprudence, that he remained some time in Dublin without communicating to his friends his destitute condition. They heard of it, however, and he was invited back to the country, and indulgently forgiven by his generous uncle, but less readily by his mother, who was mortified and disheartened at seeing all her early hopes of him so repeatedly blighted. His brother Henry, too, began to lose patience at these successive failures, resulting from thoughtless indiscretion; and a quarrel took place, which for some time interrupted their usually affectionate intercourse.

After an interval of some months, Goldsmith was once more fitted out by his uncle and friends for a foray into the world. He had attempted divinity and law without success; it was now determined he should try physic, and he was accordingly sent to Edinburgh to commence his studies. His outset in that city came near adding to the list of his disasters. Having taken lodgings hap-hazard, and left his trunk there, containing all his worldly effects, he sallied forth to see the town. After sauntering about the streets until a late hour, he thought of returning home, when, to his confusion,

he found he had not acquainted himself either with the name of his landlady or of the street in which she lived. Fortunately, in the height of his whimsical perplexity, he met the cawdy or porter who had carried his trunk, and who now served him as a guide.

He did not remain long in the lodgings in which he had put up. The hostess was too adroit at that hocuspocus of the table which often is practised in cheap boarding-houses. No one could conjure a single joint through a greater variety of forms. A loin of mutton, according to Goldsmith's account, would serve him and two fellow-students a whole week. "A brandered chop was served up one day, a fried steak another, collops with onion sauce a third, and so on until the fleshy parts were quite consumed, when finally a dish of broth was manufactured from the bones on the seventh day, and the landlady rested from her labours." Goldsmith had a good-humoured mode of taking things, and for a short time amused himself with the shifts and expedients of his landlady, which struck him in a ludicrous manner; he soon, however, fell in with fellow-students from his own country, whom he joined at more eligible quarters.

He now attended medical lectures, and attached himself to an association of students called the Medical Society. He set out, as usual, with the best intentions, but, as usual, soon fell into idle, convivial, thoughtless habits. Edinburgh was indeed a place of sore trial for one of his temperament. Convivial meetings were all the vogue, and the tavern was the universal rallying-place of good-fellowship. And then Goldsmith's intimacies

lay chiefly among the Irish students, who were always ready for a wild freak and frolic. Among them he was a prime favourite and somewhat of a leader, from his exuberance of spirits, his vein of humour, and his talent at singing an Irish song and telling an Irish story.

His usual carelessness in money matters attended him. Though his supplies from home were scanty and irregular, he never could bring himself into habits of prudence and economy; often he was stripped of all his present finances at play, often he lavished them away in fits of unguarded charity or generosity. Sometimes among his boon companions he assumed a ludicrous swagger in money matters, which no one afterward was more ready than himself to laugh at. At a convivial meeting with a number of his fellow-students, he suddenly proposed to draw lots with any one present which of the two should treat the whole party to the play. The moment the proposition had bolted from his lips, his heart was in his throat. "To my great though secret joy," said he, "they all declined the challenge. Had it been accepted, and had I proved the loser, a part of my wardrobe must have been pledged in order to raise the money."

Nothing worthy of preservation appeared from his pen during his residence at Edinburgh; and, indeed, his poetical powers, highly as they had been estimated by his friends, had not, as yet, produced anything of superior merit. His convivial talents seem to have gained him attentions in a high quarter, which, however, he had the good sense to appreciate correctly. "I have spent," says he, in one of his letters, "more than a fortnight every

second day at the Duke of Hamilton's; but it seems they like me more as a jester than as a companion; so I disdained so servile an employment, as unworthy my calling as a physician."

After spending two winters at Edinburgh he prepared to finish his medical studies on the Continent, for which his uncle Contarine agreed to furnish the funds. "I intend," said he, in a letter to his uncle, "to visit Paris, where the great Farheim, Petit, and Du Hammel de Monceau instruct their pupils in all the branches of medicine. I shall spend the spring and summer in Paris, and the beginning of next winter go to Leyden. The great Albinus is still alive there, and 'twill be proper to go, though only to have it said that we have studied in so famous a university. \* \* \* I shall carry just £33 to France, with good store of clothes, shirts, &c., &c., and that, with economy, will serve."

Thus slenderly provided, he set off for Leith to take shipping for Holland. Medical instruction was the ostensible motive for his expedition, but the real one was doubtless his long-cherished desire to see foreign parts. When arrived at Leith there was a ship about to sail for Bordeaux, with six agreeable passengers. Goldsmith could not resist a sudden impulse, and, instead of embarking for Holland, soon found himself ploughing the seas round to the other side of the Continent. Scarcely had the ship been two days at sea, when she was driven by stress of weather to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Of course Goldsmith and his fellow-voyagers went on shore to "refresh themselves after the fatigues of their voyage." Of course they frolicked and made merry, when, late in the even

ing, in the midst of their hilarity, the door was burst open, a sergeant and twelve grenadiers entered with fixed bayonets, and took the whole convivial party prisoners. It seems that Goldsmith's chance companions were Scotchmen in the French service, who had been in Scotland enlisting soldiers for the French army. It was in vain that Goldsmith protested his innocence ; he was marched off with his fellow-revellers to prison, whence he with difficulty obtained his release at the end of a fortnight. With his customary facility, however, he found everything turn out for the best. His imprisonment had saved his life. The ship had proceeded without him on her voyage, but had been wrecked at the mouth of the Garonne, and all the crew drowned.

A vessel being now on the point of sailing for Holland, he embarked, and in nine days arrived at Rotterdam, from whence he proceeded, without any more deviations, to Leyden. He gives a whimsical picture, in one of his letters, of the appearance of the Hollanders. "The modern Dutchman is quite a different creature from him of former times : he in everything imitates a Frenchman but in his easy, disengaged air. He is vastly ceremonious, and is, perhaps, exactly what a Frenchman might have been in the reign of Louis XIV. Such are the better bred. But the downright Hollander is one of the oddest figures in nature. Upon a lank head of hair he wears a half-cocked narrow hat, laced with black riband ; no coat, but seven waistcoats and nine pair of breeches, so that his hips reach up almost to his armpits. This well-clothed vegetable is now fit to see company or

make love. But what a pleasing creature is the object of his appetite ! why, she wears a large far cap, with a deal of Flanders lace ; and for every pair of breeches he carries, she puts on two petticoats.

“ A Dutch lady burns nothing about her phlegmatic admirer but his tobacco. You must know, sir, every woman carries in her hand a stove of coals, which, when she sits, she snugs under her petticoats, and at this chimney dozing Strephon lights his pipe.”

The country itself awakened his admiration. “ Nothing,” said he, “ can equal its beauty ; wherever I turn my eyes, fine houses, elegant gardens, statues, grottoes, vistas present themselves ; but when you enter their towns you are charmed beyond description. No misery is to be seen here ; every one is usefully employed.” And again, in his noble description in “ The Traveller.”

“ To men of other minds my fancy flies,  
Imbosom'd in the deep where Holland lies.  
Methinks her patient sons before me stand,  
Where the broad ocean leans against the land,  
And, sedulous to stop the coming tide,  
Lift the tall rampire's artificial pride,  
Onward, methinks, and diligently slow,  
The firm connected bulwark seems to grow ;  
Spreads its long arms amid the watery roar,  
Scoops out an empire, and usurps the shore.  
While the pent ocean, rising o'er the pile,  
Sees an amphibious world beneath him smile,  
The slow canal, the yellow blossom'd vale,  
The willow-tufted bank, the gliding sail,  
The crowded mart, the cultivated plain,  
A new creation rescued from his reign.”

He remained about a year at Leyden, attending the lectures of Gaubius on chymistry and Albinus

on anatomy; though his studies are said to have been miscellaneous, and directed to literature rather than science. The thirty-three pounds with which he had set out on his travels were soon consumed, and he was put to many a shift to meet his expenses until his precarious remittances should arrive. Sometimes he had to borrow small sums, which he always scrupulously paid, sometimes he taught the English language, and sometimes, unfortunately, he resorted to the gambling-tables which in those days abounded in Holland. This last resource terminated, as usual, in stripping him of every shilling.

A generous friend, who had often counselled him in vain against his unfortunate propensity, now stepped in to his relief, but on condition of his quitting the sphere of danger. Goldsmith gladiy consented to leave Holland, being anxious to visit other parts. He intended to proceed to Paris and pursue his studies there, and was furnished by his friend with money for the journey. Unluckily, he rambled into the garden of a florist just before quitting Leyden. The tulip mania was still prevalent in Holland, and some species of that splendid flower brought immense prices. In wandering through the garden Goldsmith recollected that his uncle Contarine was a tulip fancier. The thought suddenly struck him that here was an opportunity of testifying, in a delicate manner, his sense of that generous uncle's past kindnesses. In an instant his hand was in his pocket; a number of choice tulip-roots were purchased and packed up for Mr. Contarine; and it was not until he had paid for them that he bethought himself that he had spent



all the money borrowed for his travelling expenses. Too proud, however, to give up his journey, and so shamefaced to make another appeal to his friend's liberality, he determined to travel on foot, and depend upon chance and good luck for the means of getting forward ; and it is said that he actually set off on a tour of the Continent with but one spare shirt, and without a shilling in his pocket.

"Blessed with a good constitution," says one of his biographers, "an adventurous spirit, and with that thoughtless, or, perhaps, happy disposition which takes no care for to-morrow, he continued his travels for a long time in spite of innumerable privations." In his amusing narrative of the adventures of a "Philosophic Vagabond" in the "Vicar of Wakefield," we find shadowed out the expedients he pursued. He depended upon his learning, such as it was, to make his way among the religious establishments which in those days held out hospitality to the wayfarer, while he relied upon his flute to win his way among the peasantry. "Whenever I approached a peasant's house towards night-fall," said he, "I played one of my merriest tunes, and that procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day ; but in truth I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them."

In his "Traveller," too, he pictures himself making his way with his flute through the beautiful country of Louvain.

"Gay, sprightly land of mirth and social ease,  
Pleased with thyself, whom all the world can please,

How often have I led thy sportive choir,  
 With tuneless pipe beside the murmuring Loire !  
 Where shading elms along the margin grew,  
 And freshen'd from the wave the zephyr flew ;  
 And haply, though my harsh touch falt'ring still,  
 But mock'd all tune, and marr'd the dancer's skill ;  
 Yet would the village praise my wondrous power,  
 And dance, forgetful of the noontide hour.  
 Alike all ages. Dames of ancient days  
 Have led their children through the mirthful maze,  
 And the gay grandsire, skill'd in gestic lore,  
 Has frisk'd beneath the burden of threescore."

At Paris he attended the chymical lectures of the celebrated Rouelle, and became acquainted with Voltaire, who won his heart by an eloquent defence in conversation of English taste and learning against the attacks of Fontenelle. His ramblings took him into Germany and Switzerland, from which last-mentioned country he sent to his brother in Ireland the first brief sketch of his poem of "The Traveller."

At Geneva he became travelling tutor to a mongrel young gentleman, son of a London pawnbroker, who had been suddenly elevated into fortune and absurdity by the death of an uncle. The youth, before setting up for a gentleman, had been an attorney's apprentice, and was an arrant pettifogger in money matters. Never were two beings more illy assorted than he and Goldsmith. There were continual difficulties on all points of expense ; and, when they reached Marseilles, they were both glad to separate. We may form an idea of the tutor and the pupil from the following extract from the narrative of the *Philosophic Vagabond*.

"I was to be the young gentleman's governor, but with a proviso that he should always be per

mitted to govern himself. My pupil, in fact, understood the art of guiding in money concerns much better than I. He was heir to a fortune of about two hundred thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in the West Indies ; and his guardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus avarice was his prevailing passion ; all his questions on the road were, how money might be saved—which was the least expensive course of travel—whether anything could be bought that would turn to account when disposed of again in London ? Such curiosities on the way as could be seen for nothing, he was ready enough to look at ; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he usually asserted that he had been told that they were not worth seeing. He never paid a bill that he would not observe how amazingly expensive travelling was : and all this though not yet twenty-one. When arrived at Leghorn, as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping, he inquired the expense of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle compared to his returning by land ; he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation ; so, paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London.”

Once more on foot, but freed from the irksome duties of “bear leader,” he continued his half vagrant peregrinations through part of France and Piedmont, and various of the Italian states. At Padua, where he remained several months, he is said to have taken his medical degree. Thus far he had been assisted by occasional remittances

from his uncle Contarine ; but, about this time, the death of that generous relation left him entirely to his own resources. He had acquired, however, a habit of shifting along and living by expedients, and a new one presented itself in Italy. "My skill in music," says he, in the *Philosophic Vagabond*, "could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I ; but by this time I had acquired another talent, which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents there are, upon certain days, philosophical theses maintained against every adventitious disputant : for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night. In this manner, then, I fought my way towards England, walked along from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture." Though a poor wandering scholar, his reception in these learned piles was as free from humiliation as in the cottages of the peasantry. "With the members of these establishments," said he, "I could converse on topics of literature, *and then I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances.*"

After two years spent in gratifying his roving propensities, "pursuing novelty and losing content," he landed at Dover early in 1756, with the intention of making his way to London ; but how was he to get there ? His money was all expended, and England was to him as completely a strange land as any part of the Continent. His flute and his philosophy were no longer of any avail ; for the peas

antry did not care for music, and the learned and the clergy would not give a vagrant scholar a supper and night's lodging for the best thesis that ever was argued. In this extremity he is said to have resorted to the stage as a temporary expedient, and to have figured in low comedy with a strolling company at a country town in Kent. This accords with his last shift of the *Philosophic Vagabond*, and with the knowledge of country theatricals displayed in his "*Adventures of a Strolling Player*." Whatever means he used in making his way to London, it is certain he made his entrance there with but a few halfpence in his pocket.

Here, then, he was, in the great metropolis, "without friend, recommendation, money, or impudence." What was to be done to gain the immediate means of subsistence? With some difficulty, and after referring for a character to his friends in the University of Dublin, he at length obtained the situation of usher to a school. Here he remained but a short time; and of all the expedients he had resorted to in his shifting career, this was one of which he ever spoke with the most thorough disgust. We may judge what were the mortifications to which he was subjected by the reply given to the "*Philosophic Vagabond*" by a person to whom he applied for a situation of the kind. "Ay," cried he, "this is indeed a very pretty career that has been chalked out for you. I have been an usher at a boarding-school myself; and may I die by an anodyne necklace but I had rather be under turnkey in Newgate. I was up early and late; I was browbeat by the master, hated for my ugly face by the mistress, worried by the boys

within, and never permitted to stir out to receive civility abroad. But are you sure you are fit for a school? Let us examine you a little. Have you been bred apprentice to the business?" "No." "Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boys' hair?" "No." "Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the smallpox?" "No." "Then you won't do for a school. Can you lie three in a bed?" "No." "Then you will never do for a school. Have you a good stomach?" "Yes." "Then you will by no means do for a school." "The truth is," observes he in another place, "in spite of all their labours to please, they (the ushers) are generally the laughing-stock of the school. Every trick is played upon the usher; the oddity of his manners, his dress, or his language, are a fund of eternal ridicule; the master himself cannot avoid joining in the laugh; and the poor wretch, eternally resenting this ill usage, seems to live in a state of warfare with all the family." That this was a picture of poor Goldsmith himself, we may presume from the facts of his having an awkward, clumsy person, a pock-marked face; of his being at times odd in his dress, eccentric in his manners, and his having an Irish brogue.

His next shift was as assistant in the laboratory of a chymist near Fish-street Hill. After remaining here a few months, he heard that Dr. Sleigh, who had been his friend and fellow-student at Edinburgh, was in London. Eager to meet with a friendly face in this land of strangers, he immediately called on him; "but though it was Sunday, and it is to be supposed I was in my best clothes, Sleigh scarcely knew me—such is the tax the an

fortunate pay to poverty. However, when he did recollect me, I found his heart as warm as ever, and he shared his purse and friendship with me during his continuance in London."

Through the advice and assistance of Dr. Sleigh, he now commenced the practice of medicine, but in a small way, and chiefly among the poor; for he wanted the figure, address, polish, and management to succeed among the rich. As his fees were necessarily small and ill paid, he had to assist himself with his pen; and here again Dr. Sleigh was of service in introducing him to some of the booksellers, who immediately gave him tolerable employment.

He now began to form literary acquaintances, the most distinguished of whom were Richardson, author of *Pamela*, Sir Charles Grandison, &c., and Dr. Young, author of the *Night Thoughts*. The first account we have of him in his literary character in London is from one of his Edinburgh friends, Dr. Farr. "From the time of Goldsmith's leaving Edinburgh in the year 1754, I never saw him till the year 1756, when I was in London attending the hospitals and lectures. Early in January he called upon me one morning before I was up, and, on my entering the room, I recognised my old acquaintance, dressed in a rusty, full-trimmed black suit, with his pockets full of papers, which instantly reminded me of the poet in Garrick's farce of *Lethe*. After we had finished our breakfast he drew from his pocket part of a tragedy, which he said he had brought for my correction. In vain I pleaded inability, when he began to read; and every part on which I expressed a doubt as to

the propriety was immediately blotted out. I then most earnestly pressed him not to trust to my judgment, but to take the opinion of persons better qualified to decide on dramatic compositions. He now told me he had submitted his production, so far as he had written, to Mr. Richardson, the author of *Clarissa*, on which I peremptorily declined offering another criticism on the performance.

“In this visit I remember his relating a strange Quixotic scheme he had in contemplation, of going to decipher the inscriptions on the *Written Mountains*, though he was altogether ignorant of Arabic, or the language in which they might be supposed to be written. The salary of three hundred pounds per annum, which had been left for the purpose, was the temptation.”

Nothing farther has ever been heard of the tragedy here mentioned; it was probably never completed. As to the romantic scheme respecting the *Written Mountains*, it was probably one of the many dreamy projects with which his fervid brain was apt to teem. On such subjects he was prone to talk vaguely and magnificently, but inconsiderately, from a kindled imagination rather than a well-instructed judgment. He had a great notion of expeditions to the East, and wonders to be seen and effected in the Oriental countries.

Goldsmith was not always arrayed in rusty black. Another account of him during his medical career decks him out in the tarnished elegance of an old second-hand suit of green and gold, with a shirt and neckcloth of a fortnight's wear. His coat of velvet was patched on the left breast with a new piece, to conceal which he held his hat over the



place during his medical visits : a notable expedient, which attracted attention, and raised a good-natured laugh at his expense.

Without waiting patiently for the slow growth of a medical reputation and practice, he was again induced to change his pursuit, and undertake the management of a classical school of eminence at Peckham, in Surrey. The master, Dr. Milner, a dissenting minister, was ill ; his son, who had been a fellow-student with Goldsmith at Edinburgh, and had a favourable opinion of his attainments and abilities, recommended him to his father as one well qualified to conduct the establishment during his illness. He remained some time in this situation, and acquitted himself to the satisfaction of Dr. Milner. He was a favourite, too, with the scholars, from his easy, indulgent good-nature ; he mingled in their sports ; spent his money in treating them to schoolboy dainties, told them droll stories, and played on the flute for their entertainment. His familiarity was sometimes carried too far ; he indulged in boyish pranks and practical jokes, and drew upon himself retorts in kind. As usual, his benevolent feelings were a heavy tax upon his purse, for he never could resist a tale of distress, and was apt to be fleeced by every sturdy beggar.

At Dr. Milner's table he became acquainted with Mr. Griffiths, proprietor of the *Monthly Review*, who, after a few experiments of his literary talents, engaged him as a regular contributor. Again, therefore, he changed his mode of life, and in April, 1757, became an inmate in the house of the bookseller, with a fixed salary. He soon found the di

urnal drudgery of this task insupportable. He had to write daily from nine o'clock until two, and often the whole day, and was treated as a mere literary hack by both Griffiths and his wife. But what was worse than all, his writings were liable to be altered and retouched by both those personages, for Mrs. Griffiths was a literary lady, and assisted her husband in the Review. At the end of six or seven months this arrangement was broken off by mutual consent.

He now wrote occasionally for the Literary Magazine, a production set on foot by Mr. John Newbury, bookseller, St. Paul's Churchyard, renowned in nursery literature throughout the latter half of the last century for his picture-books for children. Newbury was a worthy, intelligent, kind-hearted man, and was a real friend to authors, often relieving them when in pecuniary difficulties. Goldsmith introduces him in a humorous yet friendly manner in the "Vicar of Wakefield." "This person was no other than the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Churchyard, who has written so many little books for children; he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip. I immediately recollected this good-natured man's red-pimpled face."

Being now known in the publishing world, he found employment in other quarters; he also resumed his medical practice, but with very trifling success. The scantiness of his purse still obliged

him to live in obscure lodgings somewhere in the vicinity of Salisbury Square, Fleet-street; but his extended acquaintance and rising importance caused him to consult appearances. He adopted an expedient, then very common, and still practised in London among those who have to tread the narrow path between pride and poverty; while he burrowed in lodgings suited to his means, he "hailed," as it is termed, from the Temple Exchange Coffee-house near Temple Bar. Here he received his medical calls; from hence he dated his letters, and here he passed much of his leisure hours, conversing with the frequenters of the place. Indeed, coffee-houses in those days were the resorts of wits and literati; where the topics of the day were gossiped over, and the affairs of literature and the drama discussed and criticised. In this way he enlarged the circle of his intimacy, which now embraced several names of notoriety.

His friends in Ireland received accounts of his literary success and of the distinguished acquaintances he was making. This was enough to put the wise heads at Lishoy and Ballymahon in a ferment of conjectures. With the exaggerated notions of provincial relations concerning the family great man in the metropolis, some of Goldsmith's poor kindred pictured him to themselves seated in high places, clothed in purple and fine linen, and hand and glove with the givers of gifts and dispensers of patronage. Accordingly, he was one day surprised at the sudden apparition, in his miserable lodging, of his younger brother Charles, a raw youth of twenty-one, endowed with a double share of the family heedlessness, and who expected to be

forthwith helped into some snug bye-path to fortune by one or other of Oliver's great friends. Charles was sadly disconcerted on learning that, so far from being able to provide for others, his brother could scarcely take care of himself. He looked round with a rueful eye on the poet's quarters, and could not help expressing his surprise and disappointment at finding him no better off. "All in good time, my dear boy," replied poor Goldsmith, with infinite good-humour; "I shall be richer by-and-by. Addison, let me tell you, wrote his poem of the Campaign in a garret in the Haymarket, three stories high, and you see I am not come to that yet, for I have only got to the second story."

One of the objects of the following letter to his brother-in-law was probably to dissipate any further illusions concerning his fortunes that might be indulged by his friends in Ballymahon.

*"To Daniel Hodson, Esq., at Lishoy, near Ballymahon, Ireland.*

"DEAR SIR,

"It may be four years since my last letters went to Ireland—to you in particular. I received no answer; probably because you never wrote to me. My brother Charles, however, informs me of the fatigue you were at in soliciting a subscription to assist me, not only among my friends and relatives, but acquaintance in general. Though my pride might feel some repugnance at being thus relieved, yet my gratitude can suffer no diminution. How much am I obliged to you, to them, for such generosity, or (why should not your virtues have their proper name?) for such charity to me at that junc-

sure. Sure I am born to ill fortune, to be so much a debtor and unable to repay. But to say no more of this : too many professions of gratitude are often considered as indirect petitions for future favours. Let me only add, that my not receiving that supply was the cause of my present establishment at London. You may easily imagine what difficulties I had to encounter, left as I was without friends, recommendations, money, or impudence, and that in a country where being born an Irishman was sufficient to keep me unemployed. Many, in such circumstances, would have had recourse to the friar's cord or the suicide's halter. But, with all my follies, I had principle to resist the one, and resolution to combat the other.

"I suppose you desire to know my present situation. As there is nothing in it at which I should blush or which mankind could censure, I see no reason for making it a secret. In short, by a very little practice as a physician, and a very little reputation as a poet, I make a shift to live. Nothing is more apt to introduce us to the gates of the muses than poverty ; but it were well if they only left us at the door. The mischief is, they sometimes choose to give us their company to the entertainment ; and want, instead of being gentleman-usher, often turns master of the ceremonies.

"Thus, upon learning I write, no doubt you imagine I starve ; and the name of an author naturally reminds you of a garret. In this particular I do not think proper to undeceive my friends. But, whether I eat or starve, live in a first floor or four pairs of stairs high, I still remember them with ardour ; nay, my very country comes in for a share

of my affection. Unaccountable fondness for country, this *maladie du pais*, as the French call it! Unaccountable that he should still have an affection for a place who never, when in it, received above common civility; who never brought anything out of it except his brogue and his blunders. Surely my affection is equally ridiculous with the Scotchman's, who refused to be cured of the itch because it made him unco'thoughtful of his wife and bonny Inverary.

"But, now, to be serious: let me ask myself what gives me a wish to see Ireland again. The country is a fine one, perhaps? no. There are good company in Ireland? no. The conversation there is generally made up of a smutty toast or a bawdy song; the vivacity supported by some humble cousin, who had just folly enough to earn his dinner. Then perhaps there's more wit and learning among the Irish? Oh, Lord, no! There has been more money spent in the encouragement of the Padareen mare there one season, than given in rewards to learned men since the time of Usher. All their productions in learning amount to perhaps a translation, or a few tracts in divinity; and all their productions in wit to just nothing at all. Why the plague, then, so fond of Ireland? Then, all at once, because you, my dear friend, and a few more who are exceptions to the general picture, have a residence there. This it is that gives me all the pangs I feel in separation. I confess I carry this spirit sometimes to the souring the pleasures I at present possess. If I go to the opera, where Signora Columba pours out all the mazes of melody I sit and sigh for Lishoy fireside, and Johnny Arm

strong's 'Last Good-night' from Peggy Golden. If I climb Hampstead Hill, than where nature never exhibited a more magnificent prospect, I confess it fine ; but then I had rather be placed on the little mount before Lishoy gate, and there take in, to me, the most pleasing horizon in nature.

"Before Charles came hither, my thoughts sometimes found refuge from severer studies among my friends in Ireland. I fancied strange revolutions at home ; but I find it was the rapidity of my own motion that gave an imaginary one to objects really at rest. No alterations there. Some friends, he tells me, are still lean, but very rich ; others very fat, but still very poor. Nay, all the news I hear of you is, that you sally out in visits among the neighbours, and sometimes make a migration from the blue bed to the brown. I could from my heart wish that you and she (Mrs. Hodson), and Lishoy and Ballymahon, and all of you, would fairly make a migration into Middlesex ; though, upon second thoughts, this might be attended with a few inconveniences. Therefore, as the mountain will not come to Mohammed, why Mohammed shall go to the mountain ; or, to speak plain English, as you cannot conveniently pay me a visit, if next summer I can contrive to be absent six weeks from London, I shall spend three of them among my friends in Ireland. But first, believe me, my design is purely to visit, and neither to cut a figure nor levy contributions ; neither to excite envy nor solicit favour ; in fact, my circumstances are adapted to neither. I am too poor to be gazed at, and too rich to need assistance.

"You see, dear Dan, how long I have been talk

ing about myself; but attribute my vanity to my affection: as every man is fond of himself, and I consider you as a second self, I imagine you will consequently be pleased with these instances of egotism. \* \* \* My dear sir, these things give me real uneasiness, and I could wish to redress them. But at present there is hardly a kingdom in Europe in which I am not a debtor. I have already discharged my most threatening and pressing demands, for we must be just before we can be grateful. For the rest, I need not say (you know I am)

“Your affectionate kinsman,

“OLIVER GOLDSMITH.”

Charles Goldsmith did not remain long to embarrass his brother in London. With the same roving disposition and inconsiderate temper of Oliver, he suddenly departed in an humble capacity to seek his fortune in the West Indies, and nothing was heard of him for above thirty years, when, after having been given up as dead by his friends, he made his reappearance in England.

Goldsmith continued writing miscellaneously for reviews and other periodical publications, without making any decided *hit* in literature, to use a technical term; he also resumed for a short time the superintendence of Dr. Milner's school. This he was induced to do by a promise of that gentleman to use his interest, which was considerable, in procuring him a medical appointment in India. Dr. Milner kept his promise, and, through his means, Goldsmith was actually appointed physician and surgeon to one of the factories on the coast of Coromandel. His imagination was immediately



on fire with visions of Oriental wealth and magnificence. It is true, the salary he was to receive was small, not above one hundred pounds per annum. But then the practice of the place, he was informed, would amount to no less than one thousand pounds per annum; then there were advantages to be derived from trade, and from the high interest of money—twenty per cent.; in short he saw the way to fortune laying broad and straight before him. The only difficulty was how to raise funds for his outfit, which would be expensive; but, fortunately, he was at that moment preparing for the press a treatise upon “the Present State of Polite Literature in Europe,” the profits of which, he felt assured, would be sufficient to carry him to India. He accordingly drew up proposals to publish the work by subscription, and claimed the assistance of his friends to give them a wide circulation.

While this was in agitation, he presented himself, without the knowledge of his friends, at the College of Surgeons for examination as an hospital mate. So low were his finances and so scanty his wardrobe, that he had not the means of appearing in a befitting garb before the examining surgeons. In this emergency, he prevailed on Griffiths to become his security to a tailor for a new suit; informing him that he wanted it for a single occasion, on which depended his appointment to a situation in the army; and that, as soon as this temporary purpose was served, the clothes should be immediately returned or paid for. In the mean time, in consideration of Griffith's kindness in

standing his security, Goldsmith furnished him with four articles for his review.

From the records of the College of Surgeons, it appears that Goldsmith underwent his examination at Surgeons' Hall in December, 1758. Either from a real want of surgical science, or from a confusion of mind incident to sensitive and imaginative persons on such occasions, he failed in his examination, and was rejected as unqualified. The effect of such a rejection was to disqualify him for every branch of public service, though he might have claimed a re-examination after the interval of a few months devoted to further study. Such a re-examination he never attempted, nor did he ever communicate his discomfiture to any of his friends. They learned with surprise that he had suddenly relinquished his appointment to India, about which he had indulged such sanguine expectations: some accused him of fickleness and caprice; others supposed him unwilling to tear himself from the growing fascinations of the literary society of London. It is only recently that the true cause has been traced, by the indefatigable research of one of his biographers, to this rejection at Surgeons' Hall.

While Goldsmith was suffering under the mortification of defeat and the disappointment of his Oriental hopes, other circumstances occurred to lacerate his feelings. His poverty and imprudence had driven him to various straits. He had failed to return, according to promise, the new suit of clothes in which he had stood his unfortunate examination, or to send the amount to the tailor. What was worse, Griffiths discovered the identical suit at a pawnbroker's, where Goldsmith had raised

money on it in a moment of pressure. The bookseller now dreaded that some books lent to the poet would share the same fate. He forthwith wrote a letter to Goldsmith, couched in abusive language. The latter replied in a tone of general apology, but without satisfying Griffiths; who, conceiving the whole a mere shift to raise money, wrote another letter, still more harsh than the first, and containing threats of prosecution and a prison.

The following letter from poor Goldsmith gives the most touching picture of an inconsiderate but sensitive man, harassed by care, stung by humiliations, and driven almost to despondency.

“SIR,

“I know of no misery but a jail to which my own imprudences and your letter seem to point. I have seen it inevitable these three or four weeks, and, by heavens! request it as a favour—as a favour that may prevent somewhat more fatal. I have been some years struggling with a wretched being—with all that contempt that indigence brings with it—with all those passions which make contempt insupportable. What, then, has a jail that is formidable? I shall at least have the society of wretches, and such is to me true society. I tell you, again and again, that I am neither able nor willing to pay you a farthing, but I will be punctual to any appointment you or the tailor shall make; thus far, at least, I do not act the sharper, since, unable to pay my own debts one way, I would generally give some security another. No, sir; had I been a sharper—had I been possessed of less good-nature and native generosity, I might surely now have been in better circumstances.

"I am guilty, I own, of meannesses which poverty unavoidably brings with it: my reflections are filled with repentance for my imprudence, but not with any remorse for being a villain: that may be a character you unjustly charge me with. Your books, I can assure you, are neither pawned nor sold, but in the custody of a friend, from whom my necessities obliged me to borrow some money: whatever becomes of my person, you shall have them in a month. It is very possible both the reports you have heard and your own suggestions may have brought you false information with respect to my character; it is very possible that the man whom you now regard with detestation may inwardly burn with grateful resentment. It is very possible that, upon a second perusal of the letter I sent you, you may see the workings of a mind strongly agitated with gratitude and jealousy. If such circumstances should appear, at least spare invective till my book with Mr. Dodsley shall be published, and then, perhaps, you may see the bright side of a mind, when my professions shall not appear the dictates of necessity, but of choice.

"You seem to think Dr. Milner knew me not. Perhaps so; but he was a man I shall ever honour; but I have friendships only with the dead! I ask pardon for taking up so much time; nor shall I add to it by any other professions than that I am, sir, your humble servant,

"OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

"P.S.—I shall expect impatiently the result of your resolutions."

The dispute between the poet and the publisher

was afterward imperfectly adjusted, and it would appear that the clothes were paid for by a short compilation advertised by Griffiths in the course of the following month ; but the parties were never really friends afterward, and the writings of Goldsmith were harshly and unjustly treated in the *Monthly Review*.

Yet, after all this self-abasement on the part of poor Goldsmith, this self-accusation of the "mean-nesses which poverty unavoidably brings with it," the reader will be surprised to learn that the act which excited the indignation of the wealthy man of trade, the pawning of the clothes, almost admitted by Goldsmith as a crime, resulted from a tenderness of heart and a generosity of hand in which another man would have gloried. He was living at the time in miserable lodgings, and hard pressed for the means of subsistence. In the midst of his own troubles, he was surprised by the entrance into his room of the poor woman from whom he hired his lodgings, and to whom he owed some small arrears of rent. She had a piteous tale of distress : her husband had been arrested for debt and thrown into prison. This was too much for the quick feelings of Goldsmith. He had no money in his pocket, it is true, but there was the new suit of clothes in which he had stood his unlucky examination at Surgeons' Hall. Without giving himself time for reflection, he sent it off to the pawnbroker's, and raised thereon a sufficient sum to pay off his own debt and to release his landlord from prison. Such was one of the many instances of inconsiderate generosity which involved poor Goldsmith in scrapes, and drew on him the censures of the prudent and the selfish.

And now let us be indulged in a few particulars about these lodgings in which Goldsmith was guilty of this thoughtless act of benevolence. They were in a very shabby house, No. 12 Green Arbour Court, between the Old Bailey and Fleet Market. An old woman was still living in 1820 who was a relative of the identical landlady whom Goldsmith relieved by the money received from the pawnbroker. She was a child about seven years of age at the time that the poet rented his apartment of her relative, and used frequently to be at the house in Green Arbour Court. She was drawn there, in a great measure, by the good-humoured kindness of Goldsmith, who was always exceedingly fond of the society of children. He used to assemble those of the family in his room, give them cakes and sweetmeats, and set them dancing to the sound of his flute. He was very friendly to those around him, and cultivated a kind of intimacy with a watchmaker in the Court, who possessed much native wit and humour. He passed most of the day, however, in his room, and only went out in the evenings. His days were no doubt devoted to the drudgery of the pen, and it would appear that he occasionally found the booksellers urgent task-masters. On one occasion a visiter was shown up to his room, and immediately their voices were heard in high altercation, and the key was turned with in the lock. The landlady, at first, was disposed to go to the assistance of her lodger; but a calm succeeding, she forbore to interfere.

Late in the evening the door was unlocked; a supper ordered by the visiter from a neighbouring tavern, and Goldsmith and his intrusive guest fin

ished the evening in great good-humour. It was supposed to be some impatient publisher, whose press was waiting, and who found no other mode of getting a stipulated task from Goldsmith than by locking him in, and staying by him until it was finished.

But we have a more particular account of these lodgings in Green Arbour Court from the Rev. Thomas Percy, afterward Bishop of Dromore, and celebrated for his relics of ancient poetry, his beautiful ballads, and other works. During an occasional visit to London, he was introduced to Goldsmith by Grainger, and ever after continued one of his most steadfast and valued friends. The following is his description of the poet's squalid apartment: "I called on Goldsmith at his lodgings in March, 1759, and found him writing his 'Inquiry,' in a miserable, dirty-looking room, in which there was but one chair; and when, from civility, he resigned it to me, he himself was obliged to sit in the window. While we were conversing together some one tapped gently at the door, and, being desired to come in, a poor, ragged little girl, of a very becoming demeanour, entered the room, and, dropping a courtesy, said, 'My mamma sends her compliments, and begs the favour of you to lend her a chamber-pot full of coals.'"

We are reminded in this anecdote of Goldsmith's picture of the lodgings of Beau Tibbs, and of the peep into the secrets of a make-shift establishment given to a visiter by the blundering old Scotch woman.

"By this time we were arrived as high as the stairs would permit us to ascend, till we came to

what he was facetiously pleased to call the first floor over the chimney ; and, knocking at the door, a voice from within demanded ‘who’s there?’ My conductor answered that it was him. But this not satisfying the querist, the voice again repeated the demand, to which he answered louder than before ; and now the door was opened by an old woman with cautious reluctance.

“When we got in he welcomed me to his house with great ceremony ; and, turning to the old woman, asked where was her lady. ‘Good troth,’ replied she, in a peculiar dialect, ‘she’s washing your twa shirts at the next door, because they have taken an oath against lending the tub any longer.’ ‘My two shirts,’ cried he, in a tone that faltered with confusion ; ‘what does the idiot mean?’ ‘I ken what I mean weel enough,’ replied the other ; ‘she’s washing your twa shirts at the next door, because—’ ‘Fire and fury ! no more of this stupid explanation,’ cried he ; ‘go and inform her we have company. Were that Scotch hag to be for ever in my family, she would never learn politeness, nor forget that absurd poisonous accent of hers, or testify the smallest specimen of breeding or high life ; and yet it is very surprising too, as I had her from a Parliament man, a friend of mine from the Highlands, one of the politest men in the world ; but that’s a secret.’”\*

Let us linger a little in Green Arbour Court, a place consecrated by the genius and the poverty of Goldsmith, but recently obliterated in the course of modern improvements. The writer of this memoir visited it not many years since on a literary

\* Citizen of the World, letter lv.



pilgrimage, and may be excused for repeating a description of it which he has heretofore inserted in another publication. "It then existed in its pristine state, and was a small square of tall and miserable houses, the very intestines of which seemed turned inside out, to judge from the old garments and frippery that fluttered from every window. It appeared to be a region of washerwomen, and lines were stretched about the little square, on which clothes were dangling to dry.

"Just as we entered the square, a scuffle took place between two viragoes about a disputed right to a washtub, and immediately the whole community was in a hubbub. Heads in mob caps peeped out of every window, and such a clamour of tongues ensued that I was fain to stop my ears. Every amazon took part with one or other of the disputants, and brandished her arms, dripping with soapsuds, and fired away from her window as from the embrasure of a fortress; while the screams of children, nestled and cradled in every procreant chamber of this hive, waking with the noise, set up their shrill pipes to swell the general concert."\*

While in these forlorn quarters, suffering under extreme depression of spirits, caused by his failure at Surgeons' Hall, the disappointment of his hopes, and his harsh collisions with Griffiths, Goldsmith wrote the following letter to his brother Henry, some parts of which are most touchingly mournful.

"DEAR SIR,

"Your punctuality in answering a man whose trade is writing, is more than I had reason to ex

\* *Tales of a Traveller*, vol. i

pect ; and yet you see me generally fill a whole sheet, which is all the recompense I can make for being so frequently troublesome. The behaviour of Mr. Mills and Mr. Lawder is a little extraordinary. However, their answering neither you nor me is a sufficient indication of their disliking the employment which I assigned them. As their conduct is different from what I had expected, so I have made an alteration in mine. I shall, the beginning of next month, send over two hundred and fifty books,\* which are all that I fancy can be well sold among you, and I would have you make some distinction in the persons who have subscribed. The money, which will amount to sixty pounds, may be left with Mr. Bradley as soon as possible. I am not certain but I shall quickly have occasion for it.

“ I have met with no disappointment with respect to my East India voyage, nor are my resolutions altered ; though, at the same time, I must confess it gives me some pain to think I am almost beginning the world at the age of thirty-one. Though I never had a day’s sickness since I saw you, yet I am not that strong, active man you once knew me. You scarcely can conceive how much eight years of disappointment, anguish, and study have worn me down. If I remember right, you are seven or eight years older than me, yet I dare venture to say, that, if a stranger saw us both, he would pay me the honours of seniority. Imagine to yourself a pale, melancholy visage, with two great wrinkles between the eyebrows, with an eye disgustingly

\* The Inquiry into Polite Literature. His previous remarks apply to the subscription.

severe, and a big wig; and you may have a perfect picture of my present appearance. On the other hand, I conceive you as perfectly sleek and healthy, passing many a happy day among your own children, or those who knew you a child.

“Since I knew what it was to be a man, this is a pleasure I have not known. I have passed my days among a parcel of cool, designing beings, and have contracted all their suspicious manner in my own behaviour. I should actually be as unfit for the society of my friends at home, as I detest that which I am obliged to partake of here. I can now neither partake of the pleasure of a revel, nor contribute to raise its jollity. I can neither laugh nor drink; have contracted a hesitating, disagreeable manner of speaking, and a visage that looks ill-nature itself; in short, I have thought myself into a settled melancholy, and an utter disgust of all that life brings with it. Whence this romantic turn that all our family are possessed with? Whence this love for every place and every country but that in which we reside—for every occupation but our own? this desire of fortune, and yet this eagerness to dissipate? I perceive, my dear sir, that I am at intervals for indulging this splenetic manner, and following my own taste, regardless of yours.

“The reasons you have given me for breeding up your son a scholar are judicious and convincing; I should, however, be glad to know for what particular profession he is designed. If he be assiduous and divested of strong passions (for passions in youth always lead to pleasure), he may do very well in your college; for it must be owned that the industrious poor have good encouragement

there, perhaps better than in any other in Europe. But if he has ambition, strong passions, and an exquisite sensibility of contempt, do not send him there, unless you have no other trade for him but your own. It is impossible to conceive how much may be done by proper education at home. A boy, for instance, who understands perfectly well Latin, French, arithmetic, and the principles of the civil law, and can write a fine hand, has an education that may qualify him for any undertaking; and these parts of learning should be carefully inculcated, let him be designed for whatever calling he will.

“Above all things, let him never touch a romance or novel: these paint beauty in colours more charming than nature, and describe happiness that man never tastes. How delusive, how destructive are those pictures of consummate bliss! They teach the youthful mind to sigh after beauty and happiness that never existed; to despise the little good which fortune has mixed in our cup, by expecting more than she ever gave; and, in general, take the word of a man who has seen the world, and who has studied human nature more by experience than precept: take my word for it, I say, that books teach us very little of the world. The greatest merit in a state of poverty would only serve to make the possessor ridiculous—may distress, but cannot relieve him. Frugality, and even avarice, in the lower orders of mankind, are true ambition. These afford the only ladder for the poor to rise to preferment. Teach then, my dear sir, to your son, thrift and economy. Let his poor wandering uncle’s example be placed be-

fore his eyes. I had learned from books to be disinterested and generous, before I was taught from experience the necessity of being prudent. I had contracted the habits and notions of a philosopher, while I was exposing myself to the approaches of insidious cunning; and often by being, even with my narrow finances, charitable to excess, I forgot the rules of justice, and placed myself in the very situation of the wretch who thanked me for my bounty. When I am in the remotest part of the world, tell him this, and perhaps he may improve from my example. But I find myself again falling into my gloomy habits of thinking.

"My mother, I am informed, is almost blind; even though I had the utmost inclination to return home, under such circumstances I could not, for to behold her in distress without a capacity of relieving her from it would add too much to my splenetic habit. Your last letter was much too short; it should have answered some queries I had made in my former. Just sit down as I do, and write forward until you have filled all your paper. It requires no thought, at least from the ease with which my own sentiments rise when they are addressed to you. For, believe me, my head has no share in all I write; my heart dictates the whole. Pray give my love to Bob Bryanton, and entreat him from me not to drink. My dear sir, give me some account about poor Jenny.\* Yet her husband loves her: if so, she cannot be unhappy.

"I know not whether I should tell you—yet why

\* His sister, Mrs. Johnston; her marriage, like that of Mrs. Hodson, was private, but in pecuniary matters much less fortunate.

should I conceal these trifles, or, indeed, anything from you? There is a book of mine will be published in a few days: the Life of a very extraordinary man; no less than the great Voltaire. You know already by the title that it is no more than a catchpenny. However, I spent but four weeks on the whole performance, for which I received twenty pounds. When published, I shall take some method of conveying it to you, unless you may think it dear of the postage, which may amount to four or five shillings. However, I fear you will not find an equivalent of amusement.

“Your last letter, I repeat it, was too short; you should have given me your opinion of the design of the heroï comical poem which I sent you. You remember I intended to introduce the hero of the poem as lying in a paltry alehouse. You may take the following specimen of the manner, which I flatter myself is quite original. The room in which he lies may be described somewhat in this way:

“‘The window, patched with paper, lent a ray  
That feebly show’d the state in which he lay:  
The sanded floor that grits beneath the tread,  
The humid wall with paltry pictures spread;  
The game of goose was there exposed to view,  
And the twelve rules the royal martyr drew;  
The Seasons, framed with listing, found a place,  
And Prussia’s monarch show’d his lamp-black face.  
The morn was cold: he views with keen desire  
A rusty grate unconscious of a fire;  
An unpaid reckoning on the frieze was scored,  
And five crack’d teacups dress’d the chimney board.’

“And now imagine, after his soliloquy, the land lord to make his appearance in order to dun him for the reckoning:

“ ‘Not with that face, so servile and so gay,  
 That welcomes every stranger that can pay :  
 With sulky eye he smoked the patient man,  
 Then pull’d his breeches tight, and thus began,’ &c.\*

“ All this is taken, you see, from nature. It is a good remark of Montaign’s, that the wisest men often have friends with whom they do not care how much they play the fool. Take my present follies as instances of my regard. Poetry is a much easier and more agreeable species of composition than prose ; and, could a man live by it, it were not unpleasant employment to be a poet. I am resolved to leave no space, though I should fill it up only by telling you, what you very well know already, I mean that I am your most affectionate friend and brother,

“ OLIVER GOLDSMITH.”

Towards the end of March, 1759, the treatise on which Goldsmith had laid so much stress, on which he at one time had calculated to defray the expense of his outfit to India, and to which he had adverted in his correspondence with Griffiths, made its appearance. It was published by the Dodsleys, and entitled “An Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe.”

In the present day, when the whole field of contemporary literature is so widely surveyed and amply discussed, and when the current productions of every country are constantly collated and ably criticised, a treatise like that of Goldsmith would be considered as extremely limited and unsatisfactory ; but at that time it possessed novelty

\* The projected poem, of which the above were specimens, appears never to have been completed.

in its views, and being the most important production that had yet come from his pen, and possessing his peculiar charm of style, it had a profitable sale, and added to his reputation.

In fact, he had now grown into sufficient literary importance to become an object of hostility to the underlings of the press. One of the most virulent attacks upon him was in a criticism on this treatise, and appeared in the *Monthly Review*, to which he himself had been recently a contributor. It slandered him as a man while it decried him as an author, and accused him, by innuendo, of "labouring under the infamy of having, by the vilest and meanest actions, forfeited all pretensions to honour and honesty," and of practising "those acts which bring the sharper to the cart's tail or the pillory."

It will be remembered that the *Review* was owned by Griffiths the bookseller, with whom Goldsmith had recently had a misunderstanding. The criticism, therefore, was no doubt dictated by the lingerings of resentment, and the imputations upon Goldsmith's character for honour and honesty, and the vile and mean actions hinted at, could only allude to the unfortunate pawning of the clothes. All this, too, was after Griffiths had received the affecting letter from Goldsmith, drawing a picture of his poverty and perplexities, and after the latter had made him a literary compensation. Griffiths, in fact, was sensible of the falsehood and extravagance of the attack, and tried to exonerate himself by declaring that the criticism was written by a person in his employ; but we see no difference in atrocity between him who wields the knife and him who hires the cutthroat. It may be well, however,



in passing, to bestow our mite of notoriety upon the miscreant who launched the slander. He deserves it for a long course of dastardly and venomous attacks, not merely upon Goldsmith, but upon most of the successful authors of the day. His name was Kenrick. He was originally a mechanic, but, possessing some degree of talent and industry, he applied himself to literature as a profession. This he pursued for many years, and tried his hand in every department of prose and poetry; he wrote plays and satires, philosophical tracts, critical dissertations, and works on philology; nothing from his pen ever rose to first-rate excellence, or gained him a popular name, though he received from some university the degree of Doctor of Laws. Dr. Johnson characterized his literary career in one short sentence. "Sir, he is one of the many who have made themselves *public* without making themselves *known*."

Soured by his own want of success, jealous of the success of others, his natural irritability of temper increased by habits of intemperance, he at length abandoned himself to the practice of reviewing, and became one of the Ishmaelites of the press. In this his malignant bitterness soon gave him a notoriety which his talents had never been able to attain. We shall dismiss him for the present with the following sketch of him by the hand of one of his contemporaries :

" Dreaming of genius which he never had,  
Half wit, half fool, half critic, and half mad ;  
Seizing, like Shirley, on the poet's lyre,  
With all his rage, but not one spark of fire ;  
Eager for slaughter, and resolved to tear  
From other's brows that wreath he must not wear

Next Kenrick came : all furious, and replete  
With brandy, malice, pertness, and conceit ;  
Unskill'd in classic lore, through envy blind  
To all that's beauteous, learned, or refined ;  
For faults alone behold the savage prowl,  
With reason's offal glut his ravening soul ;  
Pleased with his prey, its inmost blood he drinks,  
And mumbles, paws, and turns it—till it stinks."

Goldsmith now wrote for various periodical publications, such as the *Bee*, the *Busy-Body*, and the *Lady's Magazine*. His essays, though characterized by his delightful style, his pure, benevolent morality, and his mellow, unobtrusive humour, did not produce equal effect at first with more garish writings of infinitely less value ; they did not "strike," as it is termed ; but they had that rare and enduring merit which rises in estimation on every perusal. They gradually stole upon the heart of the public, were copied into numerous contemporary publications, and now they are garnered up among the choice productions of British literature.

About this time Goldsmith engaged with Dr. Smollett, who was about to launch the *British Magazine*. Smollett was a complete schemer and speculator in literature, and intent upon enterprises that had money rather than reputation in view. Goldsmith has a good-humoured hit at this propensity in one of his papers in the *Bee*, in which he represents Johnson, Hume, and others taking seats in the stagecoach bound for Fame, while Smollett prefers that destined for Riches.

Another prominent employer of Goldsmith was Mr. John Newbery, who engaged him to contribute occasional essays to a newspaper entitled the *Public Ledger*, which made its first appearance on

the 12th of January, 1760. His most valuable and characteristic contributions to this paper were his Chinese Letters, subsequently modified into the *Citizen of the World*. These lucubrations attracted general attention; they were reprinted in the various periodical publications of the day, and met with great applause. The name of the author, however, was as yet but little known.

Being now easier in circumstances, and in the receipt of frequent sums from the booksellers, Goldsmith, about the middle of 1760, emerged from his dismal abode in Green Arbour Court, and took respectable apartments in Wine-office Court, Fleet-street.

Here he began to receive visits of ceremony and to entertain his literary friends. Among the latter he now numbered several names of note, such as Guthrie, Murphy, Christopher Smart, and Bickerstaffe. He had also a numerous class of hangers-on, the small fry of literature; who, knowing his almost utter incapacity to refuse a pecuniary request, were apt, now that he was considered flush, to levy continual taxes upon his purse.

Among others, one Pilkington, an old college acquaintance, but now a shifting adventurer, duped him in the most ludicrous manner. He called on him with a face full of perplexity. A lady of the first rank having an extraordinary fancy for curious animals, for which she was willing to give enormous sums, he had procured a couple of white mice to be forwarded to her from India. They were actually on board of a ship in the river. Her grace had been apprized of their arrival, and was all impatience to see them. Unfortunately

he had no cage to put them in, nor clothes to appear in before a lady of her rank. Two guineas would be sufficient for his purpose, but where were two guineas to be procured !

The simple heart of Goldsmith was touched ; but, alas ! he had but half a guinea in his pocket. It was unfortunate : but, after a pause, his friend suggested, with some hesitation, "that money might be raised upon his watch : it would but be the loan of a few hours." So said, so done ; the watch was delivered to the worthy Mr. Pilkington to be pledged at a neighbouring pawnbroker's, but nothing farther was ever seen of him, the watch, or the white mice. Goldsmith used often to relate, with great humour, this story of his credulous generosity ; he was in some degree indemnified by its suggesting to him the amusing little story of Prince Bonbennin and the White Mouse in "the Citizen of the World."

About this time Goldsmith became personally acquainted with Dr. Johnson. Their first meeting took place on the 31st of May, 1761, at a literary supper given by Goldsmith to a numerous party at his new lodgings in Wine-office Court. His merit as an author had already been felt and acknowledged by Johnson, and he had secured the good-will of the great lexicographer by making honourable mention of him in the Bee and in his Chinese Letters. Dr. Percy called upon Johnson to take him to Goldsmith's lodgings ; he found Johnson arrayed with unusual care in a new suit of clothes, a new hat, and a well-powdered wig ; and could not but notice his uncommon spruceness. "Why, sir," replied Johnson, "I hear that Gold-

smith, who is a very great sloven, justifies his disregard of cleanliness and decency by quoting my practice, and I am desirous this night to show him a better example."

The acquaintance thus commenced soon ripened into an intimate friendship, which continued through life.

Among the various schemes and plans in Goldsmith's vagrant imagination, was one for visiting the East and exploring the interior of Asia. He had, as has been before observed, a vague notion that valuable discoveries were to be made there, and many useful inventions in the arts brought back to the stock of European knowledge. "Thus, in Siberian Tartary," observes he, in one of his writings, "the natives extract a strong spirit from milk, which is a secret probably unknown to the chymists of Europe. In the most savage parts of India they are possessed of the secret of dying vegetable substances scarlet, and that of refining lead into a metal which, for hardness and colour, is little inferior to silver."

Goldsmith adds a description of the kind of person suited to such an enterprise, in which he evidently had himself in view.

"He should be a man of philosophical turn, one apt to deduce consequences of general utility from particular occurrences; neither swoln with pride, nor hardened by prejudice; neither wedded to one particular system, nor instructed only in one particular science; neither wholly a botanist, nor quite an antiquarian; his mind should be tinctured with miscellaneous knowledge, and his manners humanized by an intercourse with men. He should

be in some measure an enthusiast to the design ; fond of travelling, from a rapid imagination and an innate love of change ; furnished with a body capable of sustaining every fatigue, and a heart not easily terrified at danger."

In 1761, when Lord Bute became prime minister on the accession of George the Third, Goldsmith drew up a memorial on the subject, suggesting the advantages to be derived from a mission to those countries solely for useful and scientific purposes ; and, the better to ensure success, he preceded his application to government by an ingenious essay to the same effect in the Public Ledger.

His memorial and his essay were fruitless, his project most probably being deemed the dream of a visionary. Still it continued to haunt his mind, and he would often talk of making an expedition to Aleppo some time or other, when his means were greater, to inquire into the arts peculiar to the East, and to bring home such as might be valuable. Johnson, who knew how little poor Goldsmith was fitted by scientific lore for this favourite scheme of his fancy, scoffed at the project when it was mentioned to him. "Of all men," said he, "Goldsmith is the most unfit to go out upon such an inquiry, for he is utterly ignorant of such arts as we already possess, and, consequently, could not know what would be accessions to our present stock of mechanical knowledge. Sir, he would bring home a grinding barrow, which you see in every street in London, and think that he had furnished a wonderful improvement."

His connexion with Newbery the bookseller now led him into a variety of temporary jobs, such

as a pamphlet on the Cock-lane Ghost, a *Life of Beau Nash*, the *Famous Master of Ceremonies at Bath, &c.* : one of the best things for his fame, however, was the remodelling and republication of his *Chinese Letters* under the title of “the Citizen of the World.” a work which has long since taken its merited stand among the classics of the English language. “Few works,” it has been observed by one of his biographers, “exhibit a nicer perception, or more delicate delineation of life and manners. Wit, humour, and sentiment pervade every page; the vices and follies of the day are touched with the most playful and diverting satire; and English characteristics, in endless variety, are hit off with the pencil of a master.”

In seeking materials for his varied views of life, he often mingled in strange scenes and got involved in whimsical situations. In the summer of 1762 he was one of the thousands who went to see the Cherokee chiefs, whom he mentions in one of his writings. The Indians made their appearance in grand costume, hideously painted and besmeared. In the course of the visit Goldsmith made one of the chiefs a present, who, in the ecstasy of his gratitude, gave him an embrace that left his face well bedaubed with red ochre.

Towards the close of 1762 he removed to “merry Islington,” then a country village, though now swallowed up in omnivorous London. He went there for the benefit of country air, his health being injured by literary application and confinement, and to be near his chief employer, Mr. Newbery, who resided in the Canonbury House. In this neighbourhood he used to take his solitary

rambles, sometimes extending his walks to the gardens of the "White Conduit House," so famous among the essayists of the last century. While strolling one day in these gardens, he met three females of the family of a respectable tradesman to whom he was under some obligation. With his prompt disposition to oblige, he conducted them about the garden, treated them to tea, and ran up a bill in the most open-handed manner imaginable; it was only when he came to pay that he found himself in one of his old dilemmas—he had not the wherewithal in his pocket. A scene of perplexity now took place between him and the waiter, in the midst of which came up some of his acquaintances, in whose eyes he wished to stand particularly well. This completed his mortification. There was no concealing the awkwardness of his position. The sneers of the waiter revealed it. His acquaintances amused themselves for some time at his expense, professing their inability to relieve him. When, however, they had enjoyed their banter, the waiter was paid, and poor Goldsmith enabled to convoy off the ladies with flying colours.

About the beginning of 1763 Goldsmith became acquainted with Boswell, whose literary gossipings were destined to have a deleterious effect upon his reputation. Boswell was at that time a young man, light, buoyant, pushing, and presumptuous. He had a morbid passion for mingling in the society of men noted for wit and learning, and had just arrived from Scotland, bent upon making his way into the literary circles of the metropolis. Their first meeting was at the table of Mr. Thom-



as Davies, bookseller, in Russell-street, Covent Garden. Mr. Robert Dodsley, compiler of the well known collection of modern poetry, was present. In the course of conversation, the merits of the current poetry of the day were discussed. Goldsmith declared there was none of superior merit. Dodsley cited his own collection in proof of the contrary. "It is true," said he, "we can boast of no palaces nowadays, like Dryden's Ode to St. Cecilia's Day, but we have villages composed of very pretty houses." Goldsmith, however, maintained that there was nothing above mediocrity, an opinion in which Johnson, to whom it was repeated, concurred, and with reason, for the era was one of the dead levels of British poetry.

Boswell, as yet, had not met with Dr. Johnson, the great literary luminary of the day; an intimacy with whom he had made the crowning object of his aspiring and somewhat ludicrous ambition. In the mean time, he was probably glad to make the acquaintance of Goldsmith, though as yet a star of lesser magnitude. Subsequently, however, when he had effected his purpose, and become the constant satellite of Johnson, he affected to undervalue Goldsmith, whose merits, in fact, were of a kind little calculated to strike his coarse perceptions.

The lurking hostility to Goldsmith discernible throughout Boswell's writings, has been attributed by some to a silly spirit of jealousy of the superior esteem evinced for the poet by Dr. Johnson. We have a gleam of this in his account of the first evening he spent in company with those two eminent authors, at their famous resort, the Mitre Tav-

ern, in Fleet-street. This took place on the 1st of July, 1763. The trio supped together, and passed some time in literary conversation. On quitting the tavern, Johnson, who had now been sociably acquainted with Goldsmith for two years, and knew his merits, took him with him to drink tea with his blind pensioner, Miss Williams; a high privilege among his intimates and admirers. To Boswell, a recent acquaintance, whose intrusive sycophancy had not yet made its way into his confidential intimacy, he gave no invitation. Boswell felt it with all the jealousy of a little mind. "Dr. Goldsmith," says he, in his memoirs, "being a privileged man, went with him, strutting away, and calling to me with an air of superiority, like that of an esoteric over an exoteric disciple of a sage of antiquity, 'I go to Miss Williams.' I confess I then envied him this mighty privilege, of which he seemed to be so proud; but it was not long before I obtained the same mark of distinction."

Obtained! but how? not like Goldsmith, by the force of unpretending but congenial merit, but by a course of the most pushing, contriving, and spaniel-like subserviency. Really, the ambition of the man to illustrate his mental insignificance, by continually placing himself in perpetual juxtaposition with the great lexicographer, has something in it perfectly ludicrous. Never, since the days of Don Quixote and Sancho Panza, has there been presented to the world a more whimsically contrasted pair of associates than Johnson and Boswell.

A more congenial intimate gained by Goldsmith about this time was Mr., afterward Sir, Joshua

**Reynolds.** They were men of kindred genius, excelling in corresponding qualities of their art, for style in writing is what colour is in painting; both are innate endowments, and equally magical in their effects. Certain graces and harmonies of both may be acquired by diligent study and imitation, but only in a limited degree; whereas by their natural possessors they are exercised spontaneously, almost unconsciously, and with ever-varying fascination. Reynolds soon understood and appreciated the merits of Goldsmith, and a sincere and lasting friendship ensued between them. Indeed, there are no friendships among men of talents more likely to be sincere than those between painters and poets. Possessed of the same qualities of mind, governed by the same principles of taste and natural laws of grace and beauty, but applying them to different yet mutually illustrative arts, they are constantly in sympathy, and never in collision with each other.

Among the various productions thrown off by Goldsmith for the booksellers during this growing period of his reputation, was a small work in two volumes, entitled "the History of England, in a series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son." It was digested from Hume, Rapin, Carte, and Kennet. These authors he would read in the morning; make a few notes; ramble with a friend into the country about the skirts of "merry Islington;" return to a temperate dinner and cheerful evening; and, before going to bed, write off what had arranged itself in his head from the studies of the morning. In this way he took a more general view of the subject, and wrote in a more free and

fluent style than if he had been mousing at the time among authorities. The work, like many others written by Goldsmith in the earlier part of his literary career, was anonymous. Some attributed it to Lord Chesterfield, others to Lord Orrery, and others to Lord Lyttleton. The latter seemed pleased to be the putative father, and never disowned the bantling thus laid at his door; and well might he have been proud to be considered capable of producing what has been well-pronounced "the most finished and elegant summary of English history in the same compass that has been or is likely to be written."

The reputation of Goldsmith, it will be perceived, grew slowly; he was known and estimated by a few; but he had not those brilliant though fallacious qualities which flash upon the public, and excite loud but transient applause. His works were more read than cited; and the charm of style, for which he was especially noted, was more apt to be felt than talked about. He used often to repine, in a half humorous, half querulous manner, at his tardiness in gaining the laurels which he felt to be his due. "The public," he would exclaim, "will never do me justice; whenever I write anything, they make a point to know nothing about it."

Johnson had now become one of his best friends and advisers. He knew all the weak points of Goldsmith's character, but he knew also his merits; and, while he would rebuke him like a child, and would rail at his errors and follies, he would suffer no one to undervalue him. Goldsmith knew the soundness of his judgment and his practical benevolence, and often sought his counsel and aid

amid the difficulties into which his indiscretion was continually plunging him.

"I received one morning," says Johnson, "a message from poor Goldsmith that he was in great distress, and, as it was not in his power to come to me, begging that I would come to him as soon as possible. I sent him a guinea, and promised to come to him directly. I accordingly went as soon as I was dressed, and found that his landlady had arrested him for his rent, at which he was in a violent passion: I perceived that he had already changed my guinea, and had a bottle of Madeira and a glass before him. I put the cork into the bottle, desired he would be calm, and began to talk to him of the means by which he might be extricated. He then told me that he had a novel ready for the press, which he produced to me. I looked into it and saw its merit; told the landlady I should soon return; and, having gone to a bookseller, sold it for sixty pounds. I brought Goldsmith the money, and he discharged his rent, not without rating his landlady in a high tone for having used him so ill."

The novel in question was the "Vicar of Wakefield:" the bookseller to whom Johnson sold it was Francis Newbery, nephew to John. Strange as it may seem, this captivating work, which has obtained and preserved an almost unrivalled popularity in various languages, was so little appreciated by the bookseller, that he kept it by him for two years unpublished!

Goldsmith had, as yet, produced nothing of moment in poetry. Among his literary jobs, it is true, was an Oratorio entitled "The Captivity,"

founded on the bondage of the Israelites in Babylon. It was one of those unhappy offsprings of the Muse, tortured into existence amid the distortions of music. One or two songs from it have been introduced among his other writings; the rest of the Oratorio has passed into oblivion. Goldsmith distrusted his powers to succeed in poetry, and doubted the disposition of the public mind in regard to it. "I fear," said he, "I have come too late into the world; Pope and other poets have taken up the places in the temple of Fame; and as few at any period can possess poetical reputation, a man of genius can now hardly acquire it." Again, on another occasion, he observes: "Of all kinds of ambition, as things are now circumstanced, perhaps that which pursues poetical fame is the wildest. What from the increased refinement of the times, from the diversity of judgment produced by opposing systems of criticism, and from the more prevalent divisions of opinion influenced by party, the strongest and happiest efforts can expect to please but in a very narrow circle."

At this very time he had by him his poem of "The Traveller." The plan of it, as has already been observed, was conceived many years before, during his travels in Switzerland, and a sketch of it sent from that country to his brother Henry in Ireland. The original outline is said to have embraced a wider scope; but it was probably contracted through diffidence, in the process of finishing the parts. It had laid by him for several years in a crude state, and it was with extreme hesitation and after much revision that he at length submitted it to Dr. Johnson. The frank and warm

approbation of the latter encouraged him to finish it for the press; and Dr. Johnson himself contributed a few lines towards the conclusion.

We hear much about "poetic inspiration," and the "poet's eye in a fine phrensy rolling;" but Sir Joshua Reynolds gives an anecdote of Goldsmith while engaged upon his poem calculated to cure our notions about the ardour of composition. Calling upon the poet one day, he opened the door without ceremony, and discovered him in the double occupation of turning a couplet and teaching a pet dog to set upon his haunches. At one time he would glance his eye at his desk, and at another shake his finger at the dog to make him retain his position. The last lines on the page before him were still wet; they form a part of the description of Italy:

"By sports like these are all their cares beguiled,  
The sports of children satisfy the child."

Goldsmith, with his usual good-humour, joined in the laugh caused by his whimsical employment, and acknowledged that his boyish sport with the dog suggested the stanza.

The poem was published on the 19th of December, 1764, in a quarto form, by Newbery, and was the first of his works to which Goldsmith prefixed his name. As a testimony of cherished and well-merited affection, he dedicated it to his brother Henry. There is an amusing affectation of indifference as to its fate expressed in the dedication. "What reception a poem may find," says he; "which has neither abuse, party, nor blank verse to support it, I cannot tell, nor am I solicitous to know." The truth is, no one was more emulous

and anxious for poetic fame ; and never was he more anxious than in the present instance, for it was his grand stake. Dr. Johnson aided the launching of the poem by a favourable notice in the *Critical Review* ; other periodical works came out in its favour. Some of the author's friends complained that it did not command instant and wide popularity ; that it was a poem to win, not to strike : it went on rapidly increasing in favour ; in three months a second edition was issued ; shortly afterward, a third ; then a fourth ; and, before the year was out, the author was pronounced the best poet of his time.

The effect of "the Traveller" was instantaneous in elevating Goldsmith in the estimation of society. The circle of wits and literati accustomed to assemble at the house of Sir Joshua Reynolds, some of whom had hitherto treated him slightly, now received him as a worthy compeer. Sir John Hawkins, afterward one of Johnson's biographers, acknowledged that he had been accustomed to consider Goldsmith a mere bookseller's drudge, and was surprised, on the publication of his poem, to find him gifted with such genius, and capable of such noble sentiments.

A poor attempt was made to take from his merit by asserting that Dr. Johnson was the author of many of the finest passages. This was ultimately defeated by Johnson himself, who marked with a pencil all that he had contributed, nine in number, inserted towards the conclusion, and by no means the best in the poem.

Goldsmith now felt called upon to improve his style of living. He accordingly took chambers in



the Temple, that classic region, famous in the time of the British essayists as the abode of wits and men of letters, and which, with its retired courts and imbowered gardens, in the very heart of a noisy metropolis, is, to the quiet-seeking student and author, an oasis freshening with verdure in the midst of a desert.

His first chambers were not quite to his taste, which was growing a little fastidious. Johnson, in paying him a visit, went prying about the room in his nearsighted manner, examining things closely and minutely. Goldsmith, fidgetted by the scrutiny, and apprehending a disposition to find fault, observed that he should soon be in better chambers. "Nay, sir," said Johnson, "never mind that—nil te quæsiveris extra"—implying that his reputation rendered him independent of outward show. Goldsmith, however, was not convinced by this flattering compliment, but removed soon afterward to a more spacious and airy apartment, consisting of three rooms, on the second floor of No. 2 Brick Court. With his usual want of forethought, he obtained advances from booksellers and loans from private friends to enable him to furnish them expensively, and thus burdened himself with debts which continued to harass him for the remainder of his days. One of the friends who assisted him with his purse on this occasion was Mr. Edmund Bott, a barrister and man of letters, with whom he lived on the most intimate and cordial terms, and who had rooms immediately opposite, on the same floor.

The pleasant situation of Goldsmith's chambers may be gathered from his remarks in his "*Ani-*

mated Nature" on the habitudes of rooks. "I have often amused myself with observing their plans of policy from my window in the Temple, that looks upon a grove where they have made a colony in the midst of a city. At the commencement of spring, the rookery, which, during the continuance of winter, seemed to have been deserted, or only guarded by about five or six, like old soldiers in a garrison, now begins to be once more frequented ; and, in a short time, all the bustle and hurry of business will be fairly commenced."

Goldsmith was now in full communion with that association of wits, scholars, authors, artists, and statesmen, subsequently known as the Literary Club. It was formed fortuitously, and grew out of occasional meetings of men of talent at the table of Sir Joshua Reynolds. These took a regular form about the year 1764, when the plan of a club was suggested by Sir Joshua Reynolds to Johnson and Burke, and met with their immediate concurrence. The number of members was limited to twelve : they were to meet and sup together once a week at the Turk's Head in Gerrard-street, Soho. Two members were to be sufficient to constitute a meeting. The original members were Sir Joshua Reynolds, Johnson, Burke, Dr. Nugent (Burke's father-in-law), Dr. Goldsmith, Topham Beauclerk, Mr. Langton, Mr. Chamier, and Sir John Hawkins. For three or four years the club did not reach to the stipulated number of twelve, though afterward it was increased to thirty. It has continued down to the present day, and has enrolled among its members many of the most distinguished men of Great Britain. Its era of greatest brilliancy,

however, was during the time of Johnson, Burke, Beauclerk, Reynolds, and Goldsmith; when the conversational powers of its members rendered its sessions the highest of intellectual treats, and protracted them until a late hour of the night. The proposition to increase the number of members originated with Goldsmith. It would give, he thought, an agreeable variety to their meetings; "for there can be nothing new among us," said he; "we have travelled over each other's minds." Johnson was piqued at the idea that *his* mind could possibly be travelled over and exhausted; but Sir Joshua Reynolds felt and acknowledged the force of Goldsmith's suggestion, and his proposition was adopted.

It is to be regretted that we have such scanty records of the "table-talk" of this famous club during this period of its glory. Boswell, who was admitted into it some few years after its institution, affords us a few tantalizing gleams; but his scraps of conversation are given merely to set forth his hero, Dr. Johnson, and contain but few of the choice sayings of his fellow-members. Above all, he had almost uniformly a disposition to under-rate Goldsmith, and to place him in an absurd point of view. The latter, in truth, does not appear to have shone in this club to as much advantage as others of a less learned and more convivial nature. He was not prepared to cope with the colloquial giants among whom he now mingled; yet he felt himself entered in the lists, and engaged in honour to fight his way; so he often went on at a venture, occasionally delighting the company by his ingenuity and humour, at other times amusing them by his blunders.

Several remarks of Johnson are on record, which hit off in brief terms the conversational qualities of the poet. "The misfortune of Goldsmith in conversation," says he, "is this: he goes on without knowing how he is to get off. His genius is great, but his knowledge is small. As they say of a generous man it is a pity he is not rich, we may say of Goldsmith it is a pity he is not knowing. He would not keep his knowledge to himself." And, on another occasion, he observes: "Goldsmith, rather than not talk, will talk of what he knows himself to be ignorant, which can only end in exposing him. If in company with two founders, he would fall a talking on the method of making cannon, though both of them would soon see that he did not know what metal a cannon is made of." And again: "Goldsmith should not be for ever attempting to shine in conversation; he has not temper for it, he is so much mortified when he fails. Sir, a game of jokes is composed partly of skill, partly of chance; a man may be beat at times by one who has not the tenth part of his wit. Now Goldsmith, putting himself against another, is like a man laying a hundred to one, who cannot spare the hundred. It is not worth a man's while. A man should not lay a hundred to one unless he can easily spare it, though he has a hundred chances for him; he can get but a guinea, and he may lose a hundred. Goldsmith is in this state. When he contends, if he gets the better, it is a very little addition to a man of his literary reputation; if he does not get the better, he is miserably vexed."

That Goldsmith should occasionally lose temper

in discussions with Johnson is not surprising, considering the rudeness to which he was subjected by the imperious lexicographer whenever he was likely to get the better of him in argument. "There is no arguing with Johnson," said he once very happily ; "for, when his pistol misses fire, he knocks you down with the butt-end of it."

In several of the intellectual collisions between them, recorded by Boswell as triumphs of Dr. Johnson, it really appears to us that Goldsmith had the best both of the wit and the argument, and especially of the courtesy and good-nature.

On one occasion he certainly gave Johnson a capital reproof as to his own colloquial peculiarities. Talking of fables, Goldsmith observed that the animals introduced in them seldom talked in character. "For instance," said he, "the fable of the little fishes who saw birds fly over their heads, and, envying them, petitioned to Jupiter to be changed into birds. The skill consists in making them talk like little fishes." Just then observing that Dr. Johnson was shaking his sides and laughing, he immediately added, "Why, Dr. Johnson, this is not so easy as you seem to think ; for, if you were to make little fishes talk, they would talk like whales."

Johnson, in fact, was spoiled by being the oracle of the circle in which he moved. He talked as he wrote, for effect ; and, being devoutly listened to, talked long and large, "orated" on the most petty subjects, and was impatient of interruption or contradiction. Goldsmith had a proper reverence for his talents and his virtues, but not such blind bigotry as some of those around him. He

felt that the oracle could sometimes err and often prose. Boswell gives an account of a dinner-party, at which, by his own account, Johnson monopolized the conversation, and had more than once cut Goldsmith short by abrupt contradictions, when the latter was really in the right. Goldsmith, at length, finding it impossible to get a fair chance at the discussion, took up his hat to go away, but remained for a time with it in his hand, "like a gamester who, at the end of a long night, lingers for a little while to see if he can have a favourable opportunity to finish with success." Once he was beginning to speak, when he was overpowered by the loud voice of Johnson, who was at the opposite end of the table; whereupon he threw down, as it were, his hat and his argument, and, darting an angry glance at Johnson, exclaimed, in a bitter tone, "Take it!"

Just then another person was beginning to speak, when Johnson, uttering some sound as if about to interrupt him, Goldsmith exclaimed, "Sir, the gentleman has heard you patiently for an hour; pray allow us now to hear him." "Sir," replied Johnson, sternly, "I was not interrupting the gentleman; I was only giving him a signal of my attention. Sir, you are impertinent."

The belligerent parties met the same evening at the club, Goldsmith still brooding over the harsh reproof he had experienced. Johnson perceived this; and, knowing the placable nature of the man, observed, "I'll make Goldsmith forgive me;" then calling to him in a loud tone, "Dr. Goldsmith," said he, "something passed to-day where you and I dined. I ask your pardon." The ire of the poet

was extinguished in an instant. "It must be much from you, sir," said he, placidly, "that I take ill."

Another anecdote, given to prove Goldsmith's jealousy of Dr. Johnson, will probably be considered by the reader rather an instance of his aptness in rebuking ill-breeding. Goldsmith was conversing in company with great vivacity, and apparently to the satisfaction of those around him when an honest Swiss who sat near, one George Michael Moser, keeper of the Royal Academy perceiving Dr. Johnson rolling himself as if about to speak, exclaimed, "Stay, stay; Doctor Johnson is going to say something." "And are you sure, sir," replied Goldsmith, sharply, "that *you* can comprehend what he says?"

That Goldsmith often failed in conversation at the club in his effort to appear wise and learned, or to cope with the oracular sententiousness of Johnson, we readily believe; conversation was then a mere task to him, and he never was good at a task of any kind. He could not, like Johnson, study and mould his sentences when talking, as he was accustomed to do when writing. He used to say of himself, that he always argued best when he argued alone; that is to say, that he could master a subject in his study with his pen in his hand; but, when he came in company, grew confused, and was unable to talk upon it.

He shone most when he least thought of shining: when he gave way to his natural impulses, and talked carelessly and at random. Even Boswell spoke favourably of him in that respect. "For my part," said he, "I like very well to hear honest Goldsmith talk away carelessly;" and many

a much wiser man than Boswell delighted in those outpourings of a fertile fancy and generous heart. In his happy moods, Goldsmith had an artless simplicity and buoyant good-humour, that led to a thousand amusing blunders and whimsical confessions, much to the entertainment of the club: yet, in his most thoughtless garrulity, there was occasionally the gleam of the gold and the flash of the diamond.

The mention of the Literary Club has led us out of the chronological order of our facts, and several of the anecdotes just given occurred at different periods of Goldsmith's intercourse with London society. Let us return to the time of the publication of "the Traveller."

Among the distinguished persons who were struck with the merits of this poem was the Earl (afterward Duke) of Northumberland, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He procured and read several of Goldsmith's other productions, and, being charmed with their style, expressed to his relative, Dr. Percy, on his return to England in 1765, a desire to extend his patronage to the author. Through Dr. Percy's means an interview took place, of which Goldsmith used to give the following account:

"I dressed myself in the best manner I could, and, after studying some compliments I thought necessary on such an occasion, proceeded to Northumberland House, and acquainted the servants that I had particular business with the duke. They showed me into an antechamber, where, after waiting some time, a gentleman very elegantly dressed made his appearance. Taking him for the duke,



I delivered all the fine things I had composed in order to compliment him on the honour he had done me; when, to my great astonishment, he told me I had mistaken him for his master, who would see me immediately. At that instant the duke came into the apartment, and I was so confounded on the occasion, that I wanted words barely sufficient to express the sense I entertained of the duke's politeness, and went away exceedingly chagrined at the blunder I had committed."

Sir John Hawkins, in his life of Dr. Johnson, gives some farther particulars of this visit, of which he was, in part, a witness. "Having one day," says he, "a call to make on the late Duke, then Earl, of Northumberland, I found Goldsmith waiting for an audience in an outer room: I asked him what had brought him there; he told me, an invitation from his lordship. I made my business as short as I could, and, as a reason, mentioned that Dr. Goldsmith was waiting without. The earl asked me if I was acquainted with him. I told him I was, adding what I thought was most likely to recommend him. I retired, and stayed in the outer room to take him home. Upon his coming out, I asked him the result of his conversation. 'His lordship,' said he, 'told me he had read my poem, meaning "the Traveller," and was much delighted with it; that he was going to be lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and that, hearing I was a native of that country, he should be glad to do me any kindness.' 'And what did you answer,' said I, 'to this gracious offer?' 'Why,' said he, 'I could say nothing but that I had a brother there, a clergyman, that stood in need of help: as for myself,

I have no great dependance on the promises of great men ; I look to the booksellers for support ; they are my best friends, and I am not inclined to forsake them for others.'” “ Thus,” continues Sir John, “ did this idiot in the affairs of the world trifle with his fortunes, and put back the hand that was held out to assist him.”

We cannot join with Sir John in his worldly sneer at the conduct of Goldsmith on this occasion. While we admire that honest independence of spirit which prevented him from asking favours for himself, we love that warmth of affection which instantly sought to advance the fortunes of a brother : but the peculiar merits of poor Goldsmith seem to have been little understood by the Hawkinses, the Boswells, and the other biographers of the day.

After all, the introduction to Northumberland House was not so complete a failure as the humorous account of Goldsmith and the cynical account of Hawkins would lead one to suppose ; for, shortly after the visit above described, we find him printing and publishing a poem expressly for the amusement of the countess. This was the beautiful Ballad of “ the Hermit,” originally published under the name of “ Edwin and Angelina.” It was suggested by an old English ballad beginning “ Gentle Herdsman,” shown him by Dr. Percy, who was at that time making his famous collection entitled “ Reliques of Ancient English Poetry,” which he submitted to the inspection of Goldsmith prior to publication. A few copies only of the Hermit were printed at first, with the following title-page : “ Edwin and Angelina . a Ballad. By Mr. Goldsmith. Printed for the Amusement of the Countess of Northumberland.”

The celebrity which Goldsmith had acquired by his poem of "the Traveller," occasioned a resuscitation of many of his miscellaneous and anonymous tales and essays from the various newspapers and other transient publications in which they lay dormant. These he published in 1765, in a collected form, under the title of "Essays by Mr. Goldsmith." "The following Essays," observes he in his preface, "have already appeared, at different times and in different publications. The pamphlets in which they were inserted being generally unsuccessful, these shared the common fate, without assisting the booksellers' aims, or extending the author's reputation. The public were too strenuously employed with their own follies to be assiduous in estimating mine; so that many of my best attempts in this way have fallen victims to the transient topic of the times—the Ghost in Cock-Lane, or the Siege of Ticonderoga.

"But, though they have passed pretty silently into the world, I can by no means complain of their circulation. The magazines and papers of the day have indeed been liberal enough in this respect. Most of these essays have been regularly reprinted twice or thrice a year, and conveyed to the public through the kennel of some engaging compilation. If there be a pride in multiplied editions, I have seen some of my labours sixteen times reprinted, and claimed by different parents, as their own. I have seen them flourish at the beginning with praise, and signed at the end with the names of Philantos, Philalethes, Phileleutheros, and Philanthropos. It is time, however, at last to vindicate my claims; and as these entertainers of the

public, as they call themselves, have partly lived upon me for some years, let me now try if I cannot live a little upon myself."

It was but little, in fact, for all the pecuniary emolument he received from the volume was twenty guineas. It had a good circulation, however, was translated into French, and has maintained its stand among the British classics.

Notwithstanding that the reputation of Goldsmith had greatly risen, his finances were often at a very low ebb, owing to his heedlessness as to expense, his facility at being imposed upon, and a spontaneous and irresistible habit of giving to whoever asked. He was obliged, therefore, to undertake all jobs proposed to him by the booksellers, and kept up a kind of running account with Mr. Newbery, who was his banker on all occasions, sometimes for pounds, sometimes for shillings, and took his pay in manuscript. Many of these effusions in moments of exigency were published anonymously, and never claimed. Some of them have but recently been traced to his pen; while of many the true authorship will probably never be discovered. Among others, it is suggested, and with great probability, that he wrote for Mr. Newbery the famous nursery story of "Goody Two Shoes," which appeared in 1765, at a moment when Goldsmith was scribbling for Newbery, and much pressed for funds. Several quaint little tales introduced in his Essays show that he had a turn for this species of mock history; and the advertisement and title-page bear the stamp of his sly and playful humour.

"We are desired to give notice, that there is in

the press, and speedily will be published, either by subscription or otherwise, as the public shall please to determine, the History of Little Goody Two Shoes, otherwise Mrs. Margery Two Shoes; with the means by which she acquired learning and wisdom, and, in consequence thereof, her estate; set forth at large for the benefit of those

“ Who, from a state of rags and care,  
And having shoes but half a pair,  
Their fortune and their fame should fix,  
And gallop in a coach and six.”

The world is probably not aware of the ingenuity, humour, good sense, and sly satire contained in many of the old English nursery-tales. They have evidently been the sportive productions of able writers, who would not trust their names to productions that might be considered beneath their dignity. The ponderous works on which they relied for immortality have perhaps sunk into oblivion, and carried their names down with them; while their unacknowledged offspring, Jack the Giant Killer, Giles Gingerbread, and Tom Thumb, flourish in wide-spreading and never-ceasing popularity.

As Goldsmith had now acquired popularity and an extensive acquaintance, he attempted, with the advice of his friends, to procure a more regular and ample support by resuming the medical profession. He accordingly launched himself upon the town in style; hired a man-servant; replenished his wardrobe at considerable expense, and appeared in a professional wig and cane, purple silk smallclothes, and a scarlet roquelaure buttoned to the chin: a fantastic garb, as we should think

at the present day, but not unsuited to the fashion of the times.

He soon, however, grew tired and impatient of the duties and restraints of his profession; his practice was chiefly among his friends, and the fees were not sufficient for his maintenance; he was disgusted with attendance on sick chambers and capricious patients, and looked back with longing to his tavern haunts and broad convivial meetings, from which the dignity of his new calling restrained him. At length, on prescribing for a lady of his acquaintance, a warm dispute arose between him and the apothecary as to the quantity of medicine to be administered; the lady adopted the opinion of the apothecary, and Goldsmith flung out of the house in a passion. "I am determined henceforth," said he to Topham Beauclerk, "to leave off prescribing for friends." "Do so, my dear doctor," was the reply; "whenever you undertake to kill, let it be only your enemies." This was the end of Goldsmith's medical career.

The success of the poem of "the Traveller," and the popularity which it shed about its author, now roused the attention of the bookseller in whose hands the novel of the "Vicar of Wakefield" had been slumbering for two long years. The mistake has generally prevailed that it was Mr. John Newbery to whom the manuscript had been sold, and much surprise has been expressed that he should have been insensible to its merits, and have suffered it to remain unpublished while putting forth so many inferior writings by the same author. But it was his nephew, Francis Newbery, who had become the fortunate purchaser, and who, not having had

previous dealings with the author, like his uncle, had not the same confidence in his talent.

Booksellers, however, are prone to make egregious mistakes as to the merit of works in manuscript; to undervalue, if not reject, those of classic and enduring excellence, and to be captivated with the false brilliance of those written "for effect."

The success of this modest little volume must have astonished the tardy publisher. It came out on the 27th of March, 1766; before the end of May a second edition was called for; in three months more, a third; and so it went on, widening in a popularity that has never flagged; that has extended from country to country, and language to language, until it now embraces the whole reading world.

It is needless to dwell upon the merits of a work that has long since become a household book in every one's hand. The secret of its unusual and enduring popularity undoubtedly is its truth to nature, and to nature of the most amiable kind. The author has evidently taken his scenes and characters from originals in his own motley experience, and set them forth with the colourings of his own good head and heart.

The "Vicar of Wakefield, however," had scarcely made its appearance before its author was attacked in the newspapers. In one of the chapters he had introduced his ballad of "the Hermit," of which, as has been mentioned, a private edition of a few copies had been printed about two years previously for the use of the Countess of Northumberland. In the St. James's Chronicle, a fashionable journal of the day, appeared the following article :

*"To the Printer of the St. James's Chronicle.*

"SIR,

"In the Reliques of Ancient Poetry, published about two years ago, is a very beautiful little ballad, called 'A Friar of Orders Gray.' The ingenious editor, Mr. Percy, supposes that the stanzas sung by Ophelia in the play of Hamlet were parts of some ballad well known in Shakspeare's time, and from these stanzas, with the addition of one or two of his own to connect them, he has formed the above-mentioned ballad; the subject of which is, a lady comes to a convent to inquire for her love who had been driven there by her disdain. She is answered by a friar that he is dead:

" 'No, no, he is dead, gone to his death's bed.  
He never will come again.'

The lady weeps and laments her cruelty; the friar endeavours to comfort her with morality and religion, but all in vain; she expresses the deepest grief and the most tender sentiments of love, till at last the friar discovers himself:

" 'And lo! beneath this gown of gray  
Thy own true love appears.'

"This catastrophe is very fine, and the whole, joined with the greatest tenderness, has the greatest simplicity; yet, though this ballad was so recently published in the Ancient Reliques, Dr. Goldsmith has been hardy enough to publish a poem called 'the Hermit,' where the circumstances and catastrophe are exactly the same, only with this difference, that the natural simplicity and tenderness of the original are almost entirely lost in the languid smoothness and tedious paraphrase of the copy,



which is as short of the merits of Mr. Percy's ballad as the insipidity of negus is to the genuine flavour of Champagne. I am, sir,

"Yours, &c.,

"DETECTOR."

This attack, supposed to be by Goldsmith's constant persecutor, the malignant Kenrick, drew from him the following note to the editor :

"SIR,

"As there is nothing I dislike so much as newspaper controversy, particularly upon trifles, permit me to be as concise as possible in informing a correspondent of yours that I recommended Blainville's travels because I thought the book was a good one ; and I think so still. I said I was told by the bookseller that it was then first published ; but in that it seems I was misinformed, and my reading was not extensive enough to set me right.

"Another correspondent of yours accuses me of having taken a ballad I published some time ago from one by the ingenious Mr. Percy. I do not think there is any great resemblance between the two pieces in question. If there be any, his ballad was taken from mine. I read it to Mr. Percy some years ago ; and he, as we both considered these things as trifles at best, told me, with his usual good-humour, the next time I saw him, that he had taken my plan to form the fragments of Shakspeare into a ballad of his own. He then read me his little Cento, if I may so call it, and I highly approved it. Such petty anecdotes as these are scarcely worth printing ; and, were it not for the busy dis-

position of some of your correspondents, the public should never have known that he owes me the hint of his ballad, or that I am obliged to his friendship and learning for communications of a much more important nature.

“I am, sir, yours, &c.,

“OLIVER GOLDSMITH.”

The unexpected circulation of the “Vicar of Wakefield” enriched the publisher, but not the author. Goldsmith no doubt thought himself entitled to participate in the profits of the repeated editions; and a memorandum, still extant, shows that he drew upon Mr. Francis Newbery, in the month of June, for fifteen guineas, but that the bill was returned dishonoured. He continued, therefore, his usual job-work for the booksellers, writing introductions, prefaces, and head and tail pieces for new works; revising, touching up, and modifying travels and voyages; making compilations of prose and poetry, and “building books,” as he sportively termed it. These tasks required little labour or talent, but that taste and touch which are the magic of gifted minds. His terms began to be proportioned to his celebrity. If his price was at any time objected to, “Why, sir,” he would say, “it may seem large; but then a man may be many years working in obscurity before his taste and reputation are fixed or estimated; and then he is, as in other professions, only paid for his previous labours.”

At that time, however, Goldsmith was preparing to try his fortune in quite a different walk of literature. He had become acquainted with Bar-

ry, Woodward, Quick, Mr. and Mrs. Yates, and other popular actors, and, being a frequent visiter of the theatres, was at length tempted to write for the stage. He accordingly commenced his comedy of "the Good-natured Man," and wrought at it during the latter part of the year, whenever his hurried occupation in "book building" would give him leisure. By the spring of 1767 it was ready for representation; but now came the great difficulty with a dramatic writer, that of getting his piece acted.

With Garrick, who had the management of Drury Lane, he was not on cordial terms. Some years previously, in his "Inquiry into Polite Learning," he had indulged in some severe remarks upon the state of the stage in England, which wounded the sensitive feelings of Garrick, with whom, at the time, he was not acquainted. Subsequently, Goldsmith was a candidate for the secretaryship of the Society of Arts, and applied to the manager for his influence. Garrick observed that he could hardly expect his friendly exertions, after his literary attack upon the theatre. Goldsmith replied that he had indulged in no personal reflections, and had only spoken the truth. He retired without farther apology or application; failed to get the appointment, and considered Garrick hostile to him.

Times were now altered with Goldsmith: he had risen to some consequence in the public eye, and, of course, in the eye of Garrick; and, through the influence of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who thought they ought to know and might mutually serve each other, they were once more brought together, and Goldsmith's play was submitted to the manager's

perusal. The conduct of Garrick was evasive, not through any lingerings of past hostility, but from scruples of delicacy. He did not think the piece likely to succeed upon the stage, and avowed that opinion to Reynolds and Johnson, but hesitated to say as much to Goldsmith, through fear of wounding his feelings. A farther misunderstanding was the result of this want of decision and frankness; and, after two or three interviews and some correspondence, Goldsmith gave up all thoughts of Drury Lane, and determined to try his fortune at the rival theatre.

In the summer of this year we find Goldsmith lodged in the quarters occasionally occupied by his friend Newbery, in Canonbury House, or Castle, as it is more popularly called. There he inhabited an old brick tower, the only remains of what had been a hunting-lodge of Queen Elizabeth, in whose time it was distant from London, and surrounded by parks and forests. In Goldsmith's time, also, it was still in the country, amid rural scenery, and a favourite nestling-place of authors, publishers, and others of the literary order. The writer of this article visited the old tower some years since, out of regard to the memory of Goldsmith. The apartment was still shown which the poet had inhabited, consisting of a sitting-room and small bedroom, with paneled wainscots and Gothic windows. The quaintness and quietude of the place were still attractive. It was one of the resorts of citizens on their Sunday walks, who would ascend to the top of the tower and amuse themselves with reconnoitring the city through a telescope. Not far from this tower were the gardens of the White

Conduit House, a cockney elysium where Goldsmith used to figure in the humbler days of his fortune, but which he renounced after his rise in the world enabled him to look down with proper contempt upon these plebeian haunts. In the first edition of his *Essays* he speaks of a stroll in these gardens, but in an edition in after years he altered it to a stroll "in the park."

The comedy of the "Good-natured Man" had been read in manuscript and applauded by Burke, Reynolds, and other men of eminent talents: Johnson pronounced it the best comedy that had been written since the *Provoked Husband*, and engaged to write the prologue. Colman, the manager of Covent Garden theatre, therefore, gladly undertook to produce it on his stage, where it was represented for the first time on the 29th January, 1768.

Goldsmith was at the theatre, watching the reception of the play and the effect of each individual scene with all the vicissitude of feeling incident to his mercurial nature. Some of the scenes met with great applause, and at such times poor Goldsmith was highly elated; others went off coldly or were condemned, and then his spirits would sink. The fourth act saved the piece; for Shuter, who had the main comic character of Croaker, was so varied and ludicrous in his execution of the scene in which he reads an incendiary letter, that he drew down thunders of applause. On his coming behind the scenes, Goldsmith greeted him with rapture; declaring that he exceeded his own idea of the character, and, by the comic richness of his colouring, made it almost as new to him as to any of the audience. On the whole, however, both the

author and his friends were disappointed at the reception of the piece, and considered it a failure. Poor Goldsmith left the theatre with his towering hopes completely cut down. He endeavoured to hide his mortification, and even to assume an air of unconcern while among his associates ; but, the moment he was alone with Dr. Johnson, he gave way to an almost childlike burst of grief. Johnson rebuked him with harshness for what he termed a silly affectation, saying that "no man should be expected to sympathize with the sorrows of vanity."

When Goldsmith had recovered from the blow, he, with his usual unreserve, made his past distress a subject of amusement to his friends. Dining one day, in company with Dr. Johnson, at the chaplain's table at St. James's Palace, he entertained the company with a particular and comic account of all his feelings on the night of representation, and his despair when his piece was hissed. How he went to the Literary Club ; chatted gayly, as if nothing had gone amiss ; and, to give a greater idea of his unconcern, sang his favourite song about an old woman tossed in a blanket seventeen times as high as the moon. . . "All this while, added he, I was suffering horrid tortures, and, had I put a bit in my mouth, I verily believe it would have strangled me on the spot, I was so excessively ill : but I made more noise than usual to cover all that ; so they never perceived my not eating, nor suspected the anguish of my heart ; but, when all were gone except Johnson here, I burst out a-crying, and even swore that I would never write again."

Dr. Johnson sat in amaze at the odd frankness

and self-confession of his friend ; and, when Goldsmith had come to a pause, " All this doctor," said he, dryly, " I thought had been a secret between you and me ; and I am sure I would not have said anything about it for the world."

" The Good-natured Man" was performed ten nights in succession, and then occasionally ; but it has always pleased more in the closet than on the stage. The profit of the author from the theatre and the publisher was about £500.

A few days before the appearance of the " Good-natured Man," a rival comedy by Hugh Kelly, entitled " False Delicacy," was produced at Drury-Lane, and had a great run, probably through the favouring countenance and skilful management of Garrick. Johnson pronounced it " totally devoid of character," and it has long since passed into oblivion ; yet it kept pace with its rival in its progress through the press ; the booksellers announced that the first impression of three thousand copies was exhausted before two o'clock on the day of publication : four editions, amounting to ten thousand copies, were sold in the course of the season, and a public breakfast was given to Kelly at the Chapter Coffee-house, and a piece of plate presented to him by the publishers. The comparative merits of the two plays were continual subjects of discussion in green-rooms, coffee-houses, and all other places where theatrical questions were discussed. Some insinuated that Kelly had seen the manuscript of Goldsmith's play while in the hands of Garrick or elsewhere, and had borrowed some of the situations and sentiments. Some of the wags of the day took a mischievous pleasure

in stirring up a feud between the rival authors. Goldsmith became nettled, though he could scarcely be termed jealous of one so far his inferior. He spoke disparagingly, though no doubt sincerely, of Kelly's play: the latter retorted. Still, when they met one day behind the scenes of Covent Garden, Goldsmith, with his customary urbanity, congratulated Kelly on his success. "If I thought you sincere, Mr. Goldsmith," replied the other, abruptly, "I should thank you." Goldsmith was not a man to harbour spleen or ill-will, and soon laughed at this unworthy rivalry: but the jealousy and envy awakened in Kelly lasted through the life of his competitor, and found a vent in anonymous attacks in the newspapers, the basest resource of dastardly and malignant spirits.

Goldsmith's old enemy, Kenrick, was among the "vipers of the press," as Cumberland called them, who endeavoured on this, as on many other occasions, to detract from his well-earned fame. Poor Goldsmith was excessively sensitive to these attacks, and had not the art and self-command to conceal his feelings.

In the spring of 1768 he received the afflicting intelligence of the death of his brother Henry, then but forty-five years of age. He had led a quiet and blameless life in the scenes of his youth, fulfilling the duties of village pastor with unaffected piety, conducting the school at Lissoy with a degree of industry and ability that gave it celebrity, and acquitting himself in all the domestic duties of life with undeviating rectitude and the mildest benevolence. What probably added to the affliction of Goldsmith at the news of his death



was, that he feared his brother died with some doubt upon his mind of the warmth of his affection. Goldsmith had been urged by his friends in Ireland, since his elevation in the world, to use his influence with the great, which they supposed to be all-powerful, to obtain church preferment for his brother. He did exert himself as far as his diffident nature would permit, but without success, and was accused by some of his friends of negligence. It is not likely, however, that his amiable and estimable brother joined in the accusation.

In the middle of May, 1769, Goldsmith published his Roman History "for the use of schools and colleges;" a work written without pretension, but which, from its ease, perspicuity, good sense, and delightfully simple style, has ever since remained in the hands of young and old. It drew forth, a few years after its appearance, a most copious eulogy from Dr. Johnson, in the course of a conversation with Boswell. "Whether we take him," said Johnson, "as a poet, as a comic writer, or as an historian, he stands in the first class." Boswell.—"An historian! My dear sir, you surely will not rank his compilation of the Roman History with the works of other historians of this age." Johnson.—"Why, who are before him?" Boswell.—"Hume—Robertson—Lord Lyttleton." Johnson (his antipathy against the Scotch beginning to rise).—"I have not read Hume; but doubtless Goldsmith's History is better than the *verbiage* of Robertson, or the foppery of Dalrymple." Boswell.—"Will you not admit the superiority of Robertson, in whose history we find such penetration, such painting?" Johnson.—"Sir, you must consider

how that penetration and that painting are employed. It is not history, it is imagination. He who describes what he never saw, draws from fancy. Robertson paints minds, as Sir Joshua paints faces, in a history-piece ; he imagines an heroic countenance. You must look upon Robertson's work as romance, and try it by that standard. History it is not. Besides, sir, it is the great excellence of a writer to put into his book as much as his book will hold. Goldsmith has done this in his history. Now Robertson might have put twice as much in his book. Robertson is like a man who has packed gold in wool ; the wool takes up more room than the gold. No, sir ; I always thought Robertson would be crushed with his own weight—would be buried under his own ornaments. Goldsmith tells you shortly all you want to know : Robertson detains you a great deal too long. No man will read Robertson's cumbrous detail a second time ; but Goldsmith's plain narrative will please again and again. I would say to Robertson, what an old tutor of a college said to one of his pupils, ' Read over your compositions, and, whenever you meet with a passage which you think is particularly fine, strike it out ! ' Goldsmith's abridgment is better than that of Lucius Florus or Eutropius ; and I will venture to say, that if you compare him with Vertot in the same places of the Roman History, you will find that he excels Vertot. Sir, he has the art of compiling, and of saying everything he has to say in a pleasing manner. He is now writing a Natural History, and will make it as entertaining as a Persian tale."

The Natural History to which Johnson alluded

was the "History of Animated Nature," which Goldsmith commenced in 1769. He was induced to engage in it by the urgent solicitations of the booksellers, who were struck by the sterling merits and captivating style of an introduction which he wrote to Brookes's Natural History. It was Goldsmith's intention originally to make a translation of Pliny, with a popular commentary; but the appearance of Buffon's work induced him to change his plan, and make use of that author for a guide and model.

Lumberland, speaking of this work, observes:

"Mistress drove Goldsmith upon undertakings neither congenial with his studies nor worthy of his talents. I remember him when, in his chambers in the Temple, he showed me the beginning of his 'Animated Nature;' it was with a sigh, such as genius draws when hard necessity diverts it from its bent to drudge for bread, and talk of birds, and beasts, and creeping things, which Piddock's showman would have done as well. Poor fellow, he hardly knows an ass from a mule, nor a turkey from a goose, but when he sees it on the table."

Others of Goldsmith's friends entertained similar ideas with respect to his fitness for the task, and they were apt now and then to banter him on the subject, and to amuse themselves with his easy credulity. The custom among the natives of Otaheite of eating dogs being once mentioned in company, Goldsmith observed that a similar custom prevailed in China; that a dog-butcher is as common there as any other butcher; and that, when he walked abroad, all the dogs fall on him. John-

son.—“That is not owing to his killing dogs ; sir, I remember a butcher at Litchfield, whom a dog that was in the house where I lived always attacked. It is the smell of carnage which provokes this, let the animals he has killed be what they may.”

Goldsmith.—“Yes, there is a general abhorrence in animals at the signs of massacre. If you put a tub full of blood into a stable, the horses are likely to go mad.” Johnson.—“I doubt that.” Gold-

smith.—“Nay, sir, it is a fact well authenticated.”

Thrale.—“You had better prove it before you put it into your book on Natural History. You may do it in my stable if you will.” Johnson.—“Nay, sir, I would not have him prove it. If he is content to take his information from others, he may get through his book with little trouble, and without much endangering his reputation. But if he makes experiments for so comprehensive a book as his, there would be no end to them ; his erroneous assertions would fall then upon himself ; and he might be blamed for not having made experiments as to every particular.”

Johnson’s original prediction, however, with respect to this work, that Goldsmith would make it as entertaining as a Persian tale, was verified ; and though much of it was borrowed from Buffon, and but little of it written from his own observation ; though it was by no means profound, and was chargeable with many errors, yet the charms of his style and the play of his happy disposition throughout have continued to render it far more popular and readable than many works on the subject of much greater scope and science. Cumberland was mistaken, however, in his notion of

Goldsmith's ignorance and lack of observation as to the characteristics of animals. He was often a minute and shrewd observer, as his watching of the policy of rooks from his window overlooking the Temple Garden, and his admirable paper in the *Bee* on the habits of the spider, sufficiently testify.

The following extract from a letter of the venerable Judge Day, of the Irish Bench, written in 1831, speaks of Goldsmith as he was during his residence in the Temple.

"I first became acquainted with Goldsmith in 1769, the year I entered the Middle Temple, where he had chambers; it was through the introduction of my friend and namesake, Mr., afterward Sir John Day, who subsequently became judge-advocate-general in Bengal.

"The poet frequented much the Grecian Coffee-house, then the favourite resort of the Irish and Lancashire Templars; and delighted in collecting around him his friends, whom he entertained with a cordial and unostentatious hospitality. Occasionally he amused them with his flute or with whist, neither of which he played well, particularly the latter; but in losing his money he never lost his temper. In a run of bad luck and worse play, he would fling his cards upon the floor and exclaim, '*Bye-fare* George, I ought for ever to renounce thee, fickle, faithless Fortune!'

"In person he was short, about five feet five or six inches; strong, but not heavy in make; rather fair in complexion, with brown hair, such, at least, as could be distinguished from his wig. His features were plain, but not repulsive—certainly not so when lighted up by conversation. His manners

were simple, natural, and perhaps, on the whole, we may say, not polished ; at least without the refinement and good-breeding which the exquisite polish of his compositions would lead us to expect. He was always cheerful and animated, often, indeed, boisterous in his mirth ; entered with spirit into convivial society ; contributed largely to its enjoyments by solidity of information, and the naïveté and originality of his character ; talked often without premeditation, and laughed loudly without restraint.

“ Being then a young man, I felt myself much flattered by the notice of so celebrated a person. He took great delight in the conversation and society of Grattan, whose brilliancy in the morning of life furnished full earnest of the unrivalled splendour which awaited his meridian ; and finding us dwelling together in Essex Court, near himself where he frequently visited my immortal friend his warm heart became naturally prepossessed towards the associate of one whom he so much admired.

“ Just arrived as I then was from College, full freighted with academic gleanings, our author did not disdain to receive from me some opinions and hints towards his Greek and Roman histories, light and superficial works, not composed for fame, but compiled for the more urgent purpose of recruiting his exhausted finances. So in truth was his ‘ Animated Nature.’ His purse replenished by labours of this kind, the season of relaxation and pleasure took its turn in attending the theatres, Ranelagh, Vauxhall, and other scenes of gayety and amusement, which he continued to frequent as long as his

supply held out. He was fond of exhibiting his muscular little person in the gayest apparel of the day, to which was added a bag wig and sword.

“ This favourite costume involved him one morning in a short but comical dialogue in the Strand with two coxcombs, one of whom, pointing to Goldsmith, called to his companion, in allusion to the poet’s sword, ‘ to look at that fly with a long pin stuck through it.’ Goldsmith instantly cautioned the passengers aloud against ‘ that brace of disguised pickpockets ;’ and, having determined to teach those gentlemen that he wore a sword as well for defence from insolence as for ornament, he retired from the footpath into the coachway, which admitted of more space and freedom of action, and, half drawing his sword, beckoned to the witty gentleman, armed in like manner, to follow him ; but he and his companion, thinking prudence the better part of valour, declined the invitation, and sneaked away amid the hootings of the spectators.

“ Whenever his funds were dissipated—and they fled more rapidly from being the dupe of many artful persons, male and female, who practised upon his benevolence—he returned to his literary labours, and shut himself up from society to provide fresh matter for his bookseller and fresh supplies for himself.”

His mode in the summer-time, when pressed by a multiplicity of undertakings, or urged to the accomplishment of some particular task, was to take country lodgings a few miles from town, generally on the Harrow or Edgware Roads, and bury himself there for weeks and months together. Sometimes he would remain closely occupied in his

room, at other times he would stroll out along the lanes and hedgerows, and, taking out paper and pencil, note down thoughts to be expanded and connected at home. In some of the choicest and sweetest moments thus snatched from his coarser labours, and spent among the beautifully rural scenes which abound in the vicinity of London, he sketched off some of the first picturings of his "Deserted Village."

One of his country retreats was a little cottage with a garden, pleasantly situated about eight miles from town, on the Edgeware Road, which he took in conjunction with Mr. Botts, who had chambers adjacent to his own in the Temple. A rich shoemaker of Piccadilly had been the former occupant, and had been at some expense in rural decorations; in consequence of which, Goldsmith gave it the name of "the Shoemaker's Paradise." His fellow-occupant, Mr. Botts, drove a gig, which enabled Goldsmith occasionally to partake of the convivialities of town, and return home in the evening. He and his friend, however, on one occasion had probably lingered too long at table, for in their way homeward they came near breaking their necks by driving against a post on the sidewalk, which Mr. Botts insisted was in the very middle of the broad Edgeware Road.

When circumstances prevented Goldsmith from taking summer lodgings in the country, the rural feeling, which was strong within him throughout life, called from time to time for practical gratification. His great delight on such occasions was to make up a rural party of four or five of his intimate friends, to enjoy what he humorously call-



ed "a tradesman's holyday." These would assemble at his chambers in the morning, where a plentiful and rather expensive breakfast would await them; the remains of which, with his customary benevolence, he generally gave to some poor woman in attendance. This repast ended, the party would set out on foot in high spirits, making extensive rambles by footpaths and green lanes to Blackheath, Wandsworth, Chelsea, Hampstead, Highgate, or some other pleasant resort within a few miles of London.

A simple, but gay and heartily-relished dinner at a country inn crowned the excursion, and in the evening they strolled back to town, all the better in health and spirits for a day spent in social and rural enjoyment.

These were the scenes and associates suited to the tastes and habits of Goldsmith. On these occasions he was in all his glory, the "king of good fellows;" quite a different being from what he was when among the higher learned and literary circles of the metropolis. Here, too, he had his humble retainers and hangers-on, who sponged upon his generosity; for, however poor he might be, Goldsmith had always the luck of finding some one poorer than himself, to drain his scanty but ever-open purse. One of these humble companions was his occasional amanuensis, Peter Barlow; whose quaint peculiarities were subjects of amusement to Goldsmith's friends. Peter was poor but punctilious. He squared his expenses according to his means; always wore the same garb, fixed his regular expenditure for dinner at a trifling sum, which, if left to himself he never exceeded, but

which he always insisted upon paying. His oddities made him a welcome companion on the "tradesman's holydays." The dinner on these occasions always exceeded considerably his regular tariff. Peter, however, put down no more than his invariable sum, and Goldsmith made up the difference.

Another boon companion for whom the poet was occasionally content to "pay the shot" was one Glover, a fellow of some humour, of that "vagabond order" of which Goldsmith was always a little fond. Glover had originally been educated for the medical profession, but his vagabond propensities led him early to the stage. While performing at Cork, he undertook, partly in jest, to restore life to the body of a malefactor who had just been executed. To the astonishment of every one, himself among the number, he succeeded. The miracle took wind. He abandoned the stage, resumed the wig and cane, and considered his fortune as secure. Unluckily, there were not many dead people to be restored to life in Ireland; his practice did not equal his expectation, so he came to London, where he continued to dabble indifferently, and rather unprofitably, in physic and literature. He was a great frequenter of the Globe and Devil taverns, where he used to amuse the company by his talent at story-telling and his powers of mimicry, giving capital imitations of Garrick, Foote, Colman, Sterne, and other public characters of the day. He seldom happened to have money enough to pay his reckoning, but was always sure to find some ready purse among those who had been amused by his humours.

He was not long in London without seeking the acquaintance of Goldsmith, who was then rising into reputation, and whose bounteous breakfast-table was becoming a convenient resort for needy authors in search of literary counsel and a hearty meal. "Our doctor," says Glover, in one of his scribblings, "our doctor, as Goldsmith was usually called, had a constant levee of his distressed countrymen, whose wants, as far as he was able, he always relieved; and he has often been known to leave himself without a guinea, in order to supply the necessities of others." We may be sure Glover was among the foremost to profit by this heedless generosity.

This vagabond genius has bequeathed us a whimsical story of one of his practical jokes upon Goldsmith, in the course of a rural excursion in the vicinity of London. They had dined at an inn on Hempstead Heights, and were descending the hill, when, in passing a cottage, they saw through the open window a party at tea. Goldsmith, who was fatigued, cast a wistful glance at the cheerful tea-table. "How I should like to be of that party," exclaimed he. "Nothing more easy," replied Glover; "allow me to introduce you." So saying, he entered the house with an air of the most perfect familiarity, though an utter stranger, and was followed by the unsuspecting Goldsmith, who supposed, of course, that he was a friend of the family. The owner of the house rose on the entrance of the strangers. The undaunted Glover shook hands with him in the most cordial manner possible, fixed his eye upon one of the company who had a peculiarly good-natured physiognomy,

muttered something like a recognition, and forthwith launched into an amusing story, invented at the moment, of something which he pretended had occurred upon the road. The host supposed the new-comers were friends of his guests; the guests, that they were friends of the host. Glover did not give them time to find out the truth. He followed one droll story with another; brought his powers of mimicry into play, and kept the company in a roar. Tea was offered and accepted; an hour went off in the most sociable manner imaginable, at the end of which, Glover bowed himself and his companion out of the house with many facetious last words, leaving the host and his company to compare notes, and find out what an impudent intrusion they had experienced.

Nothing could exceed the dismay and vexation of Goldsmith when triumphantly told by Glover that it was all a hoax, and that he did not know a single soul in the house. His first impulse was to return instantly and vindicate himself from all participation in the jest; but a few words from his free and easy companion dissuaded him. "Doctor," said he, coolly, "we are unknown; you quite as much as I; if you return and tell the story, it will be in the newspapers to-morrow; nay, upon recollection, I remember in one of their offices the face of that squinting fellow who sat in the corner as if he was treasuring up my stories for future use, and we shall be sure of being exposed; let us therefore keep our own counsel."

This story was frequently afterward told by Glover with rich dramatic effect, repeating and exaggerating the conversation, and mimicking in

udicrous style the embarrassment, surprise, and subsequent indignation of Goldsmith.

In the latter part of 1768 the Royal Academy of Arts was instituted, to be under the patronage of the sovereign, and the direction of forty artists of the first rank in their several professions. In December of the following year, Dr. Johnson was appointed Professor of Ancient Literature, and Dr. Goldsmith Professor of History to the institution, mere honorary titles without any emolument. About the same time Goldsmith received notice that a small legacy had been left him by his excellent and affectionate uncle Contarine.

These circumstances called forth the following letter, containing domestic allusions of a moving nature :

*"To Mr. Maurice Goldsmith, at James Lawder's, Esq., at Kilmore, near Carrick-on-Shannon.*

*"January, 1770.*

*"DEAR BROTHER,*

*"I should have answered your letter sooner, but, in truth, I am not fond of thinking of the necessities of those I love, when it is so very little in my power to help them. I am sorry to find you are every way unprovided for ; and what adds to my uneasiness is, that I have received a letter from my sister Johnson, by which I learn that she is pretty much in the same circumstances. As to myself, I believe I could get both you and my poor brother-in-law something like that which you desire, but I am determined never to ask for little things, nor exhaust any little interest I may have, until I can serve you, him, and myself more effectually. As*

*I.—L*

yet, no opportunity has offered ; but I believe you are pretty well convinced that I will not be remiss when it arrives.

“ The king has lately been pleased to make me professor of Ancient History in a royal academy of painting which he has just established, but there is no salary annexed ; and I took it rather as a compliment to the institution than any benefit to myself. Honours to one in my situation are something like ruffles to one that wants a shirt.

“ You tell me that there are fourteen or fifteen pounds left me in the hands of my cousin Lawder, and you ask me what I would have done with them. My dear brother, I would by no means give any directions to my dear worthy relations at Kilmore how to dispose of money which is, properly speaking, more theirs than mine. All that I can say is, that I entirely, and this letter will serve to witness, give up any right and title to it ; and I am sure they will dispose of it to the best advantage. To them I entirely leave it ; whether they or you may think the whole necessary to fit you out, or whether our poor sister Johnson may not want the half, I leave entirely to their and your discretion. The kindness of that good couple to our shattered family demands our sincerest gratitude ; and, though they have almost forgotten me, yet, if good things at last arrive, I hope one day to return and increase their good-humour by adding to my own.

“ I have sent my cousin Jenny a miniature picture of myself, as I believe it is the most acceptable present I can offer. I have ordered it to be left for her at George Faulkner’s, folded in a letter. The face, you well know, is ugly enough, but it is

finely painted. I will shortly also send my friends over the Shannon some mezzotinto prints of myself and some more of my friends here, such as Burke, Johnson, Reynolds, and Colman. I believe I have written a hundred letters to different friends in your country, and never received an answer to any of them. I do not know how to account for this, or why they are unwilling to keep up for me those regards which I must ever retain for them.

"If, then, you have a mind to oblige me, you will write often, whether I answer you or not. Let me particularly have the news of our family and old acquaintances. For instance, you may begin by telling me about the family where you reside, how they spend their time, and whether they ever make mention of me. Tell me about my mother, my brother Hodson and his son, my brother Harry's son and daughter, my sister Johnson, the family of Ballyoughter, what is become of them, where they live, and how they do. You talked of being my only brother: I don't understand you. Where is Charles? A sheet of paper occasionally filled with the news of this kind would make me very happy, and would keep you nearer my mind. As it is, my dear brother, believe me to be

"Yours most affectionately,

"OLIVER GOLDSMITH."

Several years had now elapsed since the first publication of "the Traveller," and much wonder had been expressed that the great success of that poem had not excited him to farther attempts in that walk of literature. On being questioned, at a public dinner given at the Royal Academy by the

Earl of Lisburn, why he neglected the muses to compile histories and write novels, "My lord," said he, "by courting the muses I shall starve, but by my other labours I eat, drink, have good clothes, and can enjoy the luxuries of life." So also, on being asked by a poor writer what was the most profitable mode of exercising the pen, "My dear fellow," replied he, good-humouredly, "pay no regard to the draggle-tailed muses; for my part, I have found production in prose more sought after and better paid for."

Still, however, as has been before observed, he found golden moments to steal away from his prosaic labours and indulge the poetic vein, and, on the 26th May, 1770, was enabled to bring his "Deserted Village" before the public.

The popularity of "the Traveller" had prepared the way for this poem, and its sale was instantaneous and immense. The first edition was immediately exhausted; in a few days a second was issued, in a few days more a third, and, by the 16th of August, the fifth edition was hurried through the press. As is the case with popular writers, Goldsmith was his own rival, and critics were inclined to give the preference to his first poem; but, with the public at large, we believe the "Deserted Village" has ever been the greatest favourite.\*

\* The following article, which appeared in a London periodical, shows the effect of Goldsmith's poem in renovating the fortunes of Lishoy.

"About three miles from Ballymahon, a very central town in the sister kingdom, is the mansion and village of Auburn, so called by their present possessor, Captain Hogan. Through the taste and improvement of this gentleman, it is now a beautiful spot, although fifteen years since it presented a very bare and unpoetical aspect. This, however, was owing to a cause which



Previous to the publication of "the Deserted Village," the bookseller gave Goldsmith in advance a note for the price agreed upon, one hundred

serves strongly to corroborate the assertion, that Goldsmith had this scene in view when he wrote his poem of 'The Deserted Village.' The then possessor, General Napier, turned all his tenants out of their farms that he might enclose them in his own private domain. Littleton, the mansion of the general, stands not far off, a complete emblem of the desolating spirit lamented by the poet, dilapidated and converted into a barrack.

"The chief object of attraction is Lishoy, once the parsonage house of Henry Goldsmith, that brother to whom the poet dedicated his 'Traveller,' and who is represented as the village pastor,

'Passing rich with forty pounds a year.'

"When I was in the country, the lower chambers were inhabited by pigs and sheep, and the drawing-rooms by oats. Captain Hogan, however, has, I believe, got it since into his possession, and has, of course, improved its condition.

"Though at first strongly inclined to dispute the identity of Auburn, Lishoy House overcame my scruples. As I clambered over the rotten gate, and crossed the grass-grown lawn or court, the tide of association became too strong for casuistry: here the poet dwelt and wrote, and here his thoughts fondly recurred when composing his 'Traveller' in a foreign land. Yonder was the decent church, that literally 'topped the neighbouring hill.' Before me lay the little hill of Knockrue, on which he declares, in one of his letters, he had rather sit with a book in hand than mingle in the proudest assemblies. And, above all, startlingly true, beneath my feet was

'Yonder copse, where once the garden smiled,  
And still where many a garden-flower grows wild.'

"A painting from the life could not be more exact. 'The stubborn currant-bush' lifts its head above the rank grass, and the proud hollyhock flaunts where its sisters of the flower knot are no more.

"In the middle of the village stands the old 'hawthorn-tree,' built up with masonry to distinguish and preserve it; it is old and stunted, and suffers much from the depredations of post chaise travellers, who generally stop to procure a twig. Opposite to it is the village alehouse, over the door of which swings 'The Three Jolly Pigeons.' Within everything is arranged according to the letter:

guineas. As the latter was returning home, he met a friend, to whom he mentioned the circumstance, and who, apparently judging of poetry by quantity

‘The whitewash’d wall, the nicely-sanded floor,  
The varnish’d clock that click’d behind the door :  
The chest, contrived a double debt to pay,  
A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day ;  
The pictures placed for ornament and use,  
The twelve good rules, the royal game of goose.

“Captain Hogan, I have heard, found great difficulty in obtaining ‘the twelve good rules,’ but at length purchased them at some London bookstall to adorn the whitewashed parlour of ‘The Three Jolly Pigeons.’ However laudable this may be, no thing shook my faith in the reality of Auburn so much as this exactness, which had the disagreeable air of being got up for the occasion. The last object of pilgrimage is the quondam habitation of the schoolmaster,

‘There, in his noisy mansion, skill’d to rule.’

“It is surrounded with fragrant proofs of its identity in

‘The blossom’d furze, unprofitably gay.’

“There is to be seen the chair of the poet, which fell into the hands of its present possessors at the wreck of the parsonage-house ; they have frequently refused large offers of purchase ; but more, I dare say, for the sake of drawing contributions from the curious than from any reverence for the bard. The chair is of oak, with back and seat of cane, which precluded all hopes of a secret drawer, like that lately discovered in Gay’s. There is no fear of its being worn out by the devout earnestness of sitters—as the cocks and hens have usurped undisputed possession of it, and protest most clamorously against all attempts to get it cleansed or to seat one’s self.

“The controversy concerning the identity of this Auburn was formerly a standing theme of discussion among the learned of the neighbourhood, but, since the pros and cons have been all ascertained, the argument has died away. Its abettors plead the singular agreement between the local history of the place and the Auburn of the poem, and the exactness with which the scenery of the one answers to the description of the other. To this is opposed the mention of the nightingale,

‘And fill’d each pause the nightingale had made ;’

there being no such bird in the island. The objection is slighted, on the other hand, by considering the passage as a mere poetical license : ‘Besides,’ say they, ‘the robin is the Irish night

rather than quality, observed that it was a great sum for so small a poem. "In truth," said Goldsmith, "I think so too; it is much more than the honest man can afford or the piece is worth. I have not been easy since I received it." In fact, he actually returned the note to the bookseller, and left it to him to graduate the payment according to the success of the work. The bookseller soon repaid him in full, with many acknowledgments of his disinterestedness.

About the same time he showed another instance of the magnanimity and independence of his spirit in matters of mere pecuniary profit. He was well known to be straitened in circumstances, and that, with all his varied exertions, his pen could but ill supply the expenses of his generous hand. The ministry was at that time assailed by a variety of powerful writers, such as Junius and Wilkes, and was anxious to obtain literary support. Dr. Scott, author of *Anti-Sejanus* and other political tracts in support of Lord North's administration, was sent to negotiate with Goldsmith. "I found him," said the doctor, "in a miserable set of chambers in the Temple; I told him my authority; I told him I was empowered to pay most liberally for his exer-

ingale.' And if it be hinted how unlikely it was that Goldsmith should have laid the scene in a place from which he was and had been so long absent, the rejoinder is always, 'Pray, sir, was Milton in hell when he built Pandemonium?'

"The line is naturally drawn between; there can be no doubt that the poet intended England by

'The land to hast'ning ills a prey,  
Where wealth accumulates and men decay.'

'But it is very natural to suppose that, at the same time, his imagination had in view the scenes of his youth, which give such strong features of resemblance to the picture.'

tions. Would you believe it ! he was so absurd as to say, 'I can earn as much as will supply my wants without writing for any party ; the assistance, therefore, you offer is unnecessary to me,' and so I left him," added Dr. Scott, "in his garret." Who does not admire the independent spirit of Goldsmith ? Who does not smile at the astonishment of the political hireling ?

Shortly after "the Deserted Village," Goldsmith published his life of Parnell. Johnson spoke slightly of it as poor, and Goldsmith himself acknowledges the scantiness of his materials ; yet, in so doing, he uses a simile which, for beauty of imagery and felicity of language, is enough of itself to stamp a value upon the essay.

"Such," says he, "is the very unpoetical detail of the life of a poet. Some dates and some few facts, scarcely more interesting than those that make the ornaments of a country tombstone, are all that remain of one whose labours now begin to excite universal curiosity. A poet, while living, is seldom an object sufficiently great to attract much attention ; his real merits are known but to a few, and these are generally sparing in their praises. When his fame is increased by time, it is then too late to investigate the peculiarities of his disposition ; *the dews of the morning are past, and we vainly try to continue the chase by the meridian splendour.*"

The slovenliness of dress for which Johnson, on his first interview with Goldsmith, had given him a practical reproof, was by no means to be laid to his charge since he had become elevated into polite society. On the contrary, if we may judge from

certain anecdotes concerning him, and from some of his tailors' bills still extant, he was prone to be expensive, if not tasteful in his attire, and at times, with great self-complacency, to sport his ungainly figure in the sunshine in Temple Gardens, arrayed with a finery that provoked the merriment of his friends. Boswell has rendered his peach-coloured dress famous. Goldsmith, with Johnson, Reynolds, Garrick, and others, were invited to dine with him, and they were awaiting the arrival of another guest. "Goldsmith," says Boswell, "to divert the tedious minutes, strutted about, bragging of his dress, and, I believe, was seriously vain of it, for his mind was undoubtedly prone to such impressions. 'Come, come,' said Garrick, 'talk no more of that. You are perhaps the worst—eh, eh?'" Goldsmith was eagerly attempting to interrupt him, when Garrick went on, laughing ironically. 'Nay, you will always *look* like a gentleman; but I am talking of your being well or *ill dressed*.' 'Well, let me tell you,' said Goldsmith, 'when the tailor brought home my bloom-coloured coat, he said, "Sir, I have a favour to beg of you; when anybody asks you who made your clothes, be pleased to mention John Filby, at the Harrow, in Water Lane."' 'Why, sir,' cried Johnson, 'that was because he knew the strange colour would attract crowds to gaze at it, and thus they might hear of him, and see how well he could make a coat of so absurd a colour.'"

According to his tailors' bills, he had sometimes four and five full suits in the course of a year, besides separate articles of dress. Among the items we find a green half-trimmed frock and breech-

es, lined with silk; queen's-blue dress-suit; half-dress suit of ratteen, lined with satin; Tyrian bloom satin grain and garter-blue silk breeches, &c. Honest John Filby, as he used to term him, was his tailor for many years, and was always punctually paid.

Goldsmith had of course been brought into a higher sphere of society than he had originally been accustomed to, but he always preferred those easy domestic circles where there was little of the etiquette of polished life, and where he could indulge his playful and occasionally grotesque humour. One of his social resorts was the family of a Mr. Seguin, an Irish merchant of literary tastes, who had country lodgings near his rural retreat at Edgware. In the bosom of this family he would completely unbend and play the boy. He was ready for anything that was going forward: conversation, music, or a game of romps. He prided himself upon his dancing, and would walk a minuet with Mrs. Seguin, to the infinite amusement of herself and the children, whose shouts of laughter he bore with perfect good-humour. He would sing Irish songs, and the Scotch ballad of Johnny Armstrong. He took the lead in the children's sports of blind man's buff, hunt the slipper, &c., or in their games at cards, and was the most noisy of the party, affecting to cheat and to be excessively eager to win; while with children of smaller size he would turn the hind part of his wig before, and play all kinds of tricks to amuse them.

"I was only five years old," says the late George Colman, "when Goldsmith one evening, while he was drinking coffee with my father, took me on

His knee and began to play with me, which amiable act I returned with a very smart slap in the face ; it must have been a tingler, for I left the marks of my little spiteful paw upon his cheek. This infantile outrage was followed by summary justice, and I was locked up by my father in an adjoining room, to undergo solitary imprisonment in the dark. Here I began to howl and scream most abominably. At length a friend appeared to extricate me from jeopardy ; it was the good-natured doctor himself, with a lighted candle in his hand and a smile upon his countenance, which was still partially red from the effects of my petulance. I sulked and sobbed, and he fondled and soothed until I began to brighten. He seized the propitious moment, placed three hats upon the carpet, and a shilling under each ; the shillings, he told me, were England, France, and Spain. ‘Hey, presto, cockolorum !’ cried the doctor, and, lo ! on unconvering the shillings, they were all found congregated under one. I was no politician at the time, and therefore might not have wondered at the sudden revolution which brought England, France, and Spain all under one crown ; but, as I was also no conjuror, it amazed me beyond measure. From that time, whenever the doctor came to visit my father,

‘I pluck’d his gown to share the good man’s smile ;’

a game of romps constantly ensued, and we were always cordial friends and merry playfellows.”

One of the most agreeable additions to Goldsmith’s circle of intimacy was the family of a Captain Horneck, with whom he had become acquaint-

ed at the house of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Mrs. Horneck and her two daughters were elegant and accomplished women, and the young ladies were remarkable for great beauty; their society, therefore, was much sought by several distinguished men of the day. Their attention had first been attracted to Goldsmith as a man of genius, their kind regard had subsequently been won by his honest simplicity and buoyant good-humour, and an intimacy ensued that continued uninterrupted for the remainder of his life. In the latter part of July, 1770, Goldsmith made a six weeks' excursion to Paris in company with these ladies. The following letter to Sir Joshua Reynolds was written soon after landing at Calais.

*" To Sir Joshua Reynolds.*

" MY DEAR FRIEND,

" We had a very quick passage from Dover to Calais, which we performed in three hours and twenty minutes, all of us extremely seasick, which must necessarily have happened, as my machine to prevent seasickness was not completed. We were glad to leave Dover, because we hated to be imposed upon; so were in high spirits at coming to Calais, where we were told that a little money would go a great way.

" Upon landing two little trunks, which was all we carried with us, we were surprised to see fourteen or fifteen fellows all running down to the ship to lay their hands upon them; four got under each trunk, the rest surrounded and held the hasps; and in this manner our little baggage was conducted, with a kind of funeral solemnity, till it was safe



ly lodged at the custom-house. We were well enough pleased with the people's civility till they came to be paid; every creature that had the happiness of but touching our trunks with their finger, expected sixpence; and they had so pretty and civil a manner of demanding it, that there was no refusing them.

"When we had done with the porters, we had next to speak with the custom-house officers, who had their pretty civil way too. We were directed to the Hôtel d'Angleterre, where a valet-de-place came to offer his service, and spoke to me ten minutes before I once found out that he was speaking English. We had no occasion for his services, so we gave him a little money because he spoke English, and because he wanted it. I cannot help mentioning another circumstance: I bought a new riband for my wig at Canterbury, and the barber at Calais broke it in order to gain sixpence by buying me a new one."

An incident which occurred in the course of this tour has been tortured by that literary magpie, Boswell, into a proof of Goldsmith's absurd jealousy of any admiration shown to others in his presence. While stopping at a hotel in Lisle, they were drawn to the windows by a military parade in front. The extreme beauty of the Miss Hornecks immediately attracted the attention of the officers, who broke forth with enthusiastic speeches and compliments intended for their ears. Goldsmith was amused for a while, but at length affected impatience at this exclusive admiration of his beautiful companions, and exclaimed, with mock

severity of aspect, "Elsewhere I also would have my admirers."

It is difficult to conceive the obtuseness of intellect necessary to misconstrue so obvious a piece of mock petulance and dry humour into an instance of mortified vanity and jealous self-conceit.

Goldsmith jealous of the admiration of a group of gay officers for the charms of two beautiful young women ! 'This even out-Boswells Boswell ; yet this is but one of several similar absurdities, evidently misconceptions of Goldsmith's peculiar vein of humour, by which the charge of envious jealousy has been attempted to be fixed upon him.

The following letter to Sir Joshua Reynolds was subsequently written :

*" To Sir Joshua Reynolds.*

*" Paris, July 29 (1770).*

*" MY DEAR FRIEND,*

"I began a long letter to you from Lisle, giving a description of all that we had done and seen, but, finding it very dull, and knowing that you would show it again, I threw it aside and it was lost. You see by the top of this letter that we are at Paris, and (as I have often heard you say) we have brought our own amusement with us, for the ladies do not seem to be very fond of what we have yet seen.

"With regard to myself, I find that travelling at twenty and at forty are very different things. I set out with all my confirmed habits about me, and can find nothing on the Continent so good as when I formerly left it. One of our chief amusements here is scolding at everything we meet with, and praising everything and every person we left at home.

You may judge, therefore, whether your name is not frequently bandied at table among us. To tell you the truth, I never thought I could regret your absence so much as our various mortifications on the road have often taught me to do. I could tell you of disasters and adventures without number; of our lying in barns, and of my being half poisoned with a dish of green pease; of our quarrelling with postillions, and being cheated by our landladies; but I reserve all this for a happy hour which I expect to share with you upon my return.

“ I have little to tell you more but that we are at present all well, and expect returning when we have stayed out one month, which I did not care if it were over this very day. I long to hear from you all, how you yourself do, how Johnson, Burke, Dyer, Chamier, Colman, and every one of the club do. I wish I could send you some amusement in this letter, but I protest I am so stupified by the air of this country (for I am sure it cannot be natural) that I have not a word to say. I have been thinking of the plot of a comedy, which shall be entitled *A Journey to Paris*, in which a family shall be introduced with a full intention of going to France to save money. You know there is not a place in the world more promising for that purpose. As for the meat of this country, I can scarce eat it; and, though we pay two good shillings a head for our dinner, I find it all so tough that I have spent less time with my knife than my picktooth. I said this as a good thing at table, but it was not understood. I believe it to be a good thing.

“ As for our intended journey to Devonshire, I find it out of my power to perform it; for, as soon

as I arrive at Dover, I intend to let the ladies go on, and I will take a country lodging somewhere near that place in order to do some business. I have so outrun the constable that I must mortify a little to bring it up again. For God's sake, the night you receive this, take your pen in your hand and tell me something about yourself and myself, if you know of anything that has happened. About Miss Reynolds, about Mr. Bickerstaff, my nephew, or anybody that you regard. I beg you will send to Griffin the bookseller to know if there be any letters left for me, and be so good as to send them to me at Paris. They may perhaps be left for me at the Porter's Lodge, opposite the pump in Temple Lane. The same messenger will do. I expect one from Lord Clare, from Ireland. As for the others, I am not much uneasy about.

"Is there anything I can do for you at Paris? I wish you would tell me. The whole of my own purchases here is one silk coat, which I have put on, and which makes me look like a fool. But no more of that. I find that Colman has gained his lawsuit. I am glad of it. I suppose you often meet. I will soon be among you, better pleased with my situation at home than I ever was before. And yet I must say, that if anything could make France pleasant, the very good women with whom I am at present would certainly do it. I could say more about that, but I intend showing them the letter before I send it away. What signifies teasing you longer with moral observations, when the business of my writing is over? I have one thing only more to say and of that I think every hour in the day, namely

that I am your most sincere and most affectionate friend,

“OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

“Direct to me at the Hotel de Danemarc, }  
Rue Jacob, Fauxbourg St. Germain.” }

One of Goldsmith's fellow-travellers was a Mr. Hickey, a bustling attorney, who, being well acquainted with Paris, played the part of cicerone on all occasions. He and Goldsmith did not relish each other, and they had several petty altercations. The lawyer was probably too much a man of business and method for the careless poet, and had not the literary taste and feeling to appreciate his merits.

Goldsmith subsequently gave a good-humoured sketch of Hickey in his poem of “the Retaliation.”

“Here Hickey reclines, a most blunt, pleasant creature,  
And slander itself must allow him good nature ;  
He cherish'd his friend, and he relish'd a bumper,  
Yet one fault he had, and that one was a thumper.  
Perhaps you may ask if the man was a miser ;  
I answer, No, no, for he always was wiser ;  
Too courteous, perhaps, or obligingly flat.  
His very worst foe can't accuse him of that ;  
Perhaps he confided in men as they go,  
And so was too foolishly honest ? Ah no !  
Then what was his failing ? Come, tell it, and burn ye—  
He was, could he help it ? a special attorney.”

One of the few remarks extant made by Goldsmith during this tour is the following, of whimsical import, in his “Animated Nature.”

“In going through the towns of France some time since, I could not help observing how much plainer their parrots spoke than ours, and how very distinctly I understood their parrots speak French, when I could not understand our own,

I.—M

though they spoke my native language. I at first ascribed it to the different qualities of the two languages, and was for entering into an elaborate discussion on the vowels and consonants; but a friend that was with me solved the difficulty at once, by assuring me that the French women scarce did anything else the whole day than sit and instruct their feathered pupils; and that the birds were thus distinct in their lessons in consequence of continual schooling."

We have one more anecdote of this tour, which illustrates a little harmless vanity with respect to personal activity of which he stands accused. "Being with a party at Versailles viewing the water-works, a question arose among the gentlemen present whether the distance from whence they stood to one of the little islands was within the compass of a leap. Goldsmith maintained the affirmative; but, being bantered on the subject, and remembering his former prowess as a youth, attempted the leap, but, falling short, descended into the water, to the great amusement of the company."

His tour does not seem to have left in his memory the most fragrant recollections; for, being asked after his return whether travelling on the Continent repaid "an Englishman for the privations and annoyances attendant on it," he replied, "I recommend it by all means to the sick if they are without the sense of *smelling*, and to the poor if they are without the sense of *feeling*; and to both if they can discharge from their minds all idea of what in England we term comfort."

It is needless to say that the universal improve

ment in the art of living on the Continent has at the present day taken away the force of Goldsmith's reply, though even at the time it was more humorous than correct.

On his return to England he received the melancholy tidings of the death of his mother. Notwithstanding the fame as an author to which he had attained, she seems to have been disappointed in her early expectations from him. Like others of his family, she had been more vexed by his early irregularities than by his proofs of genius; and in subsequent years, when he had risen to fame and to intercourse with the great, had been annoyed at the ignorance of the world and want of management which prevented him from pushing his fortune. Goldsmith had always, however, been an affectionate son, and in the latter years of her life, when she had become blind, contributed from his precarious resources to prevent her from feeling want.

About this time, the friendship that had so long subsisted between Goldsmith and Dr. Percy was suddenly interrupted and almost destroyed by a dispute as to the authenticity of Rowley's poems. Percy maintained that they were entirely the productions of Chatterton, while Goldsmith, considering the merit of the poetry, the acquaintance with life and the human heart displayed in them, the antique quaintness of the language, and the familiar knowledge of historical events of their supposed day, was of opinion that they could not be the works of a boy of sixteen, of narrow education, and confined to the duties of an attorney's office; but must be the genuine productions of Row-

ley. So firmly was Goldsmith persuaded of this fact, that on one occasion, when dining at the Royal Academy, he spoke with rapture of them as a treasure of old English poetry wonderfully brought to light. Johnson, who was present, laughed at his enthusiasm, and Horace Walpole assured him he had for some time known of the treasure and its discoverer, and might have had the honour of ushering them to the learned world; "but, though Goldsmith's credulity diverted me," says he, "my mirth was soon dashed; for, on asking about Chatterton, he told me he had been in London and had destroyed himself."

In the following year, 1771, Goldsmith produced his *History of England*, in four volumes. It possessed the same kind of merit as his other historical compilations; a clear, succinct narrative, a simple, easy, and graceful style, and an agreeable arrangement of facts; but was not remarkable for either depth of observation or minute accuracy of research. Many passages were translated with little, if any alteration from his "Letters from a Nobleman to his Son" on the same subject. The work was well received, and, like his other historical writings, has kept its ground in English literature.

In the spring of this year he paid a visit to Lord Clare at Bath, in the course of which a whimsical blunder occurred. Lord Clare and the Duke of Northumberland had houses next to each other, of similar architecture. Returning home one morning from an early walk, Goldsmith, in one of his frequent fits of absence, mistook the house, and walked up into the duke's dining-room, where he and the duchess were about to sit down to break-



fast. Goldsmith, still supposing himself in the house of Lord Clare, and that they were visitors, made them an easy salutation, being acquainted with them, and threw himself on a sofa in the lounging manner of a man perfectly at home. The duke and duchess soon perceived his mistake, and, while they smiled internally, endeavoured, with the considerateness of well-bred people, to prevent any awkward embarrassment. They accordingly chatted sociably with him about matters in Bath, until, breakfast being served, they invited him to partake. The truth at once flashed upon poor heedless Goldsmith; he started up from his free-and-easy position, made a confused apology for his blunder, and would have retired perfectly disconcerted had not the duke and duchess treated the whole as a lucky occurrence to throw him in their way, and exacted a promise from him to dine with them.

On returning from his visit to Lord Clare, he shut himself up at one of his country retreats, and set himself seriously to work to write another comedy. The following extract from a letter to Bennet Langton gives a picture of a comic author in the process of manufacturing jokes and merry scenes :

“MY DEAR SIR :

“Since I had the pleasure of seeing you last, I have been almost wholly in the country at a farmer’s house, quite alone, trying to write a comedy. It is now finished; but when and how it will be acted, or whether it will be acted at all, are questions I cannot resolve. \* \* \* \* Johnson has been

down on a visit to his old haunts at Mrs Thrale's. Burke is a farmer, *en attendant*, a better place. Every soul is a visiting about and merry but myself, and that is hard too, as I have been trying these three months to do something to make people laugh. There I have been strolling about the hedges, studying jests with a most tragical countenance. The Natural History is about half finished, and I will shortly finish the rest. God knows I am tired of this kind of finishing, which is but bungling work ; and that not so much my fault as the fault of my scurvy circumstances. \* \* \* \* I have published an abridgment of the ' History of England,' for which I have been a good deal abused in the newspapers for betraying the liberties of the people. God knows I had no thought for or against liberty in my head ; my whole aim being to make a book of a decent size, that, as Squire Richard says, would do no harm to nobody."

We have some farther traditional anecdotes of Goldsmith and his doings during the same year. In August, Miss Catharine Horneck, one of his beautiful fellow-travellers, was married to Henry William Bunbury, Esq., celebrated for the humorous productions of his pencil. Goldsmith shortly afterward made a visit to the newly-married couple, at their seat at Barton, in Suffolk, and the following particulars, related by one of the inmates of the mansion, present him in all the amiable and whimsical peculiarities of his character.

"While at Barton his manners were always playful and amusing, taking the lead in promoting any scheme of innocent mirth, and usually prefa-

ing the invitation by, 'Come, now, and let us play the fool a little.' At cards, which was commonly a round game and the stake small, he was always the most noisy, affected great eagerness to win, and teased his opponents of the gentler sex with continual jest and banter on their want of spirit in not risking the hazards of the game. But one of his most favourite enjoyments was to romp with children, when he threw off all reserve, and seemed one of the most joyous of the group.

"His simplicity of manners made him occasionally the object of tricks of the jocular kind to other visitors of the house. Being at all times gay in dress, he made his appearance at the breakfast table in a smart black silk coat with an expensive pair of ruffles; the coat some one contrived to soil, and it was sent to be cleansed; but, either by accident, or probably design, the day after it came home, the sleeves became daubed with paint, which was not discovered until the ruffles also, to his great mortification, were irretrievably disfigured.

"He always wore a wig, a peculiarity which those who judge of his appearance only from the fine poetical head by Reynolds would not suspect; and on one occasion some person contrived seriously to injure this important adjunct to dress. It was the only one he had in the country, and the misfortune seemed irreparable until the services of Mr. Bunbury's valet were called in, who, however, performed his functions so indifferently that poor Goldsmith's appearance became the signal for a general smile.

"On another occasion, some difference of opinion having arisen with Lord Harrington respecting

the depth of a pond, the poet remarked that it **was** not so deep but that, if anything valuable was to be found at the bottom, he would not hesitate to pick it up. His lordship, after some banter, threw in a guinea ; Goldsmith, not to be outdone in this kind of bravado, in attempting to fulfil his promise without getting wet, accidentally fell in, to the amusement of all present, but persevered, brought out the money, and kept it, remarking that he had abundant objects on whom to bestow any farther proofs of his lordship's whim or bounty.

“ His benevolence was unquestionable, and his countenance bore every trace of it. He was a very plain man ; but, had he been much more so, it was impossible not to love and respect his goodness of heart, which broke out upon every occasion ; no one that knew him intimately could avoid admiring and loving his good qualities. They accused him of envy, but it certainly was not envy in the usual sense of that word ; he was jealous, perhaps, of giving praise where he thought praise was not due ; but I am sure that, on many occasions, from the peculiar manner of his humour and assumed frown of countenance, what was often uttered in jest was mistaken by those that did not know him for earnest.

“ The expression of his countenance is **most happily** caught in one of the sketches of Mr. Bunbury, which gives the head with admirable fidelity as he actually lived among us ; nothing can exceed its truth.

“ There are others by the same gentleman, executed in a sportive vein, and therefore caricatured. The head by Reynolds is a fine portrait, and like-

wise conveys a good idea of his face ; it was painted as a fine poetical head for the admiration of posterity ; but, as it is divested of his wig, and with the shirt collar open, it was not the man as seen in daily life. This, however, detracts nothing from the merit of the painting of that great artist and amiable man, whom, from an early period till his death, I had the honour to number among my most particular friends.

“ One of the means by which he amused us was his songs, chiefly of the comic kind, which were sung with some taste and humour ; several, I believe, were of his own composition, and I regret that I neither have copies, which might have been readily procured from him at the time, nor do I remember their names.”

In 1772 Goldsmith resumed his labours at his “ Animated Nature,” and, to be uninterrupted in his occupations, again secluded himself in the farmhouse.

“ Goldsmith,” writes Boswell in his memoirs, “ told us that he was now busy in writing a Natural History ; and, that he might have full leisure for it, he had taken lodgings at a farmer’s house near to the six-mile stone on the Edgeware Road, and had carried down his books in two returned postchaises. He said he believed the farmer’s family thought him an odd character, similar to that in which the *Spectator* appeared to his landlady and her children ; he was *The Gentleman*. Mr. Mickle, the translator of the *Lusiad*, and I went to visit him at this place a few days afterward. He was not at home ; but, having a curiosity to see his apartment, we went in, and found curious scraps

of descriptions of animals scrawled upon the wall with a black-lead pencil."

The farmhouse in question is still in existence, though much altered. It stands upon a gentle eminence in Hyde Lane, commanding a pleasant prospect towards Hendon. The room is still painted out in which "She Stoops to Conquer" was written; a convenient and airy apartment, up one flight of stairs. Goldsmith spent most of his time in his room writing, where his meals were generally sent to him. Sometimes he strolled about the fields, or was seen loitering, and reading, and musing under the hedges. He read much at night, being subject to fits of wakefulness. He was noted here, as everywhere else, for his charitable feelings. No beggar applied to him in vain, and he evinced on all occasions great commiseration for the poor.

He was visited here by Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir William Chambers, Hugh Boyd, the reputed writer of Junius, and other distinguished characters. He gave occasionally, though rarely, a dinner-party; and on one occasion, when his guests were detained by a thunder shower, he got up a dance, and carried the merriment late into the night.

As usual, he was the promoter of hilarity among the young, and at one time took the children of the house to see a company of strolling players at Hendon. The greatest amusement to the party, however, was derived from his own jokes on the road and his comments on the performance, which produced infinite laughter among his youthful companions.

We cannot refrain from subjoining the following

testimonial to the benevolence of Goldsmith, and his disposition, though poor himself, to help those who were still poorer. It is from one Dr. M'Veagh M'Donnell, a man of classical attainments, who afterward rose to some degree of prosperity.

“It was in the year 1772 that the death of my elder brother in London, on our way to Ireland, left me in a most forlorn situation; I was then about eighteen; I possessed neither friends nor money, nor the means of getting to Ireland, of which or of England I knew scarcely anything, from having so long resided in France. In this situation I had strolled about for two or three days considering what to do, but unable to come to any determination, when Providence directed me to the Temple Gardens. I threw myself on a seat, and, willing to forget my miseries for a moment, drew out a book; that book was a volume of Boileau. I had not been there long when a gentleman, strolling about, passed near me, and observing, perhaps, something Irish or foreign in my garb or countenance, addressed me: ‘Sir, you seem studious; I hope you find this a favourable place to pursue it.’ ‘Not very studious, sir; I fear it is the want of society that brings me hither; I am solitary and unknown in this metropolis;’ and a passage from Cicero—*Oratio pro Archia*—occurring to me, I quoted it: ‘*Hæc studia pernoctant nobiscum, perigrinantur, rusticantur.*’ ‘You are a scholar too, sir, I perceive.’ ‘A piece of one, sir; but I ought still to have been in the college where I had the good fortune to pick up the little I know’ A good deal of conversation ensued; I told him part of my history, and he, in return, gave his address in

the Temple, desiring me to call soon, from which, to my infinite surprise and gratification, I found that the person who thus seemed to take an interest in my fate was my countryman, and a distinguished ornament of letters.

“I did not fail to keep the appointment, and was received in the kindest manner. He told me, smilingly, that he was not rich ; that he could do little for me in direct pecuniary aid, but would endeavour to put me in the way of doing something for myself ; observing, that he could at least furnish me with advice not wholly useless to a young man placed in the heart of a great metropolis. ‘In London,’ he continued, ‘nothing is to be got for nothing : you must work ; and no man who chooses to be industrious need be under obligations to another, for here labour of every kind commands its reward. If you think proper to assist me occasionally as amanuensis, I shall be obliged, and you will be placed under no obligation, until something more permanent can be secured for you.’ This employment, which I pursued for some time, was to translate passages from Buffon, which was abridged or altered, according to circumstances, for his Natural History.

“I think it was generally believed by his acquaintance,” continues Dr. M'Donnell, “that he graduated at Louvain ; that is my impression. Perhaps it may have been at Padua, for that university had Irish professors ; so had Louvain ; also Manheim ; and likewise the College of Maria Theresa at Brussels.

“It has been said he was irritable. Such may have been the case at times ; nay, I believe it was



so; for, what with the continual pursuit of authors, printers, and booksellers, and occasional pecuniary embarrassments, few could have avoided exhibiting similar marks of impatience. But it was never so towards me. I saw him only in his bland and kind moods, with a flow, perhaps an overflow, of the milk of human kindness for all who were in any manner dependant upon him. I looked upon him with awe and veneration, and he upon me as a kind parent upon a child.

“His manner and address exhibited much frankness and cordiality, particularly to those with whom he possessed any degree of intimacy. His good-nature was equally apparent. You could not dislike the man, although several of his follies and foibles you might be tempted to condemn. He was generous and inconsiderate: money with him had little value.

“I was abroad at the time of his death, and wept bitterly when the intelligence first reached me. A blank came over my heart as if I had lost one of my nearest relatives, and was followed for some days by a feeling of despondency. Poor Goldsmith was himself subject to fits of depression, as I heard from those around him.

“After settling in England I had frequent opportunities of hearing much of my old patron from several of his surviving acquaintance, whom I met at the house of Dr. Prendergast, an Irish physician, then resident at Richmond, who had made a fortune in Jamaica. Among others with whom we recalled his character and memory with fondness were Richard Burke; Captain Higgins, who had been an officer of marines, and is mentioned in the

Haunch of Venison, and who, I believe, was Goldsmith's companion when he beat Evans the bookseller; Mr. Hickey, who has a place in Retaliation, a shrewd, quick, careless, but seemingly warm-hearted man; the Rev. Mr. East, once editor of the World; and my old friend Tom English, a man of talents, but also, so often the attendant of talents, improvident, for which he paid the usual tax of neglect and poverty in the decline of life. He had been, if I mistake not, a college friend of Edmund Burke; at any rate, he was patronised by him, and, upon the accession of the latter to parliament, English conducted the Annual Register under his direction, or, at least, those parts which merely required compilation. I do not believe he wrote the historical articles in that work. He never expressly laid claim to them in my hearing, though willing enough, like other persons, to have his friends think well of his abilities; but he has told me that, when pressed by occasional pecuniary difficulties, Burke wrote political articles and presented them to him to dispose of for his own advantage. The connexion between them was certainly at one time intimate. English would retire to the 'Spaniard,' a favourite house of country resort at that time at Hampstead, or some other tavern in the neighbourhood of London, and remain for some time without intimating his place of retreat, during which, to my knowledge, messengers from the Burkes used to be in search of him. The last time I saw him was at a house in Orange-street, Leicester Square, about the year 1799, or perhaps a year or two earlier; and there, I believe, he soon afterward died.

“I recollect meeting Mr. Cradock, another friend of Goldsmith, at Paris many years ago, in something of the character of what appeared to me then a distressed gentleman. He seemed a friendly and unassuming man. I had several conversations with him respecting the poet, for whose memory he professed a warm affection. I remember he told me that once, when in conversation with him, the latter complained much of the attempts made by inferior writers, and by others who could scarcely come under that denomination, not only to abuse and depreciate his writings, but to render him ridiculous as a man ; perverting every harmless sentiment and action into charges of absurdity, malice, or folly, and concluding with, ‘ Sir, I am as a lion baited with curs.’ These remarks were probably levelled at Dr. Johnson and others of *his friends*, of whose sarcastic remarks on his conversation and manners he could not be ignorant ; and it was, perhaps, one of the strongest proofs of good-nature and forbearance, that he submitted not only to the savage reproofs of one who indeed was his superior in some respects, but to the insolence or impertinence of many others far his inferiors either as good men or as able writers.”

Though Goldsmith had finished his new comedy in 1771, he could not get it on the stage till March, 1773. No one uninitiated in the internal manœuvrings of a theatre, that little world of traps and trickery, can have any idea of the obstacles and perplexities multiplied in the way of the most eminent and successful author, by the mismanagement of managers, the jealousies and intrigues of rival authors, and the fantastic and impertinent caprices

of actors. A long, baffling negotiation took place between him and Colman, manager of Covent Garden, who started a variety of objections, and returned the manuscript to him, with the blank leaves scored with criticism and suggested alterations. Goldsmith's friends insisted they were trivial and contemptible, and that Colman, being a dramatic writer himself, was actuated by jealousy. The play was then submitted to Garrick, who displayed equal hesitation with his rival manager, and forbore to give a direct answer. By Johnson's advice, the comedy was again submitted to Colman, but was still held in doubt. We may judge of poor Goldsmith's anxiety by the following letter to Colman.

*"To George Colman, Esq.*

"DEAR SIR,

"I entreat you'll relieve me from that state of suspense in which I have been kept for a long time. Whatever objections you have made or shall make to my play, I will endeavour to remove and not argue about them. To bring in any new judges either of its merits or faults I can never submit to. Upon a former occasion, when my other play was before Mr. Garrick, he offered to bring me before Mr. Whitehead's tribunal, but I refused the proposal with indignation: I hope I shall not experience as harsh treatment from you as from him. I have, as you know, a large sum of money to make up shortly; by accepting my play, I can readily satisfy my creditor that way; at any rate, I must look about to some certainty to be prepared. For God's sake take the play, and

let us make the best of it, and let me have the same measure, at least, which you have given as bad plays as mine.

“I am your friend and servant,  
“OLIVER GOLDSMITH.”

After great difficulty and delay, Colman at length agreed to bring the play out at Covent Garden; though he was ungenerous, or, at least, indiscreet enough publicly to express his opinion that it would not reach a second representation. “It dwindled and dwindled,” he said, “and at last went out like the snuff of a candle.” Two of the most popular actors, to whom the parts of Young Marlow and Tony Lumpkin were assigned, declined to act them, one of them alleging in excuse the evil predictions of the manager. Goldsmith was advised to postpone the performance of his play until he could get their important parts well supplied. “No,” said he, “I would sooner that my play were damned by bad players than merely saved by good acting.”

The friends of Goldsmith, who had stood up for the merit of his play, and been irritated and disgusted by the treatment it had received from the manager, determined to muster their forces, and aid in giving it a good launch upon the town. The particulars of this confederation, and of its triumphant success, are amusingly told by Cumberland in his memoirs.

“We were not over sanguine of success, but perfectly determined to struggle hard for our author. We accordingly assembled our strength at the Shakspeare Tavern, in a considerable body, for an early dinner, where Samuel Johnson took the

chair at the head of a long table, and was the life and soul of the corps : the poet took post silently by his side, with the Burkes, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Fitzherbert, Caleb Whitefoord, and a phalanx of North British, predetermined applauders, under the banner of Major Mills, all good men and true. Our illustrious president was in inimitable glee ; and poor Goldsmith that day took all his raillery as patiently and complacently as my friend Boswell would have done any day, or every day of his life. In the mean time, we did not forget our duty ; and though we had a better comedy going, in which Johnson was chief actor, we betook ourselves in good time to our separate and allotted posts, and waited the awful drawing up of the curtain. As our stations were preconcerted, so were our signals for plaudits arranged and determined upon in a manner that gave every one his cue where to look for them, and how to follow them up.

“ We had among us a very worthy and efficient member, long since lost to his friends and the world at large, Adam Drummond, of amiable memory, who was gifted by nature with the most sonorous, and, at the same time, the most contagious laugh that ever echoed from the human lungs. The neighing of the horse of the son of Hystaspes was a whisper to it ; the whole thunder of the theatre could not drown it. This kind and ingenious friend fairly forewarned us, that he knew no more when to give his fire than the cannon did that was planted on a battery. He desired, therefore, to have a flapper at his elbow, and I had the honour to be deputed to that office. I planted him in an upper box, pretty nearly over the stage, in full view of

the pit and galleries, and perfectly well situated to give the echo all its play through the hollows and recesses of the theatre. The success of our manœuvre was complete. All eyes were upon Johnson, who sat in a front row of a side box; and, when he laughed, everybody thought themselves warranted to roar. In the mean time, my friend followed signals with a rattle so irresistibly comic, that, when he had repeated it several times, the attention of the spectators was so engrossed by his person and performances, that the progress of the play seemed likely to become a secondary object, and I found it prudent to insinuate to him that he might halt his music without any prejudice to the author; but, alas! it was now too late to rein him in; he had laughed upon my signal where he found no joke, and now, unluckily, he fancied that he found a joke in almost everything that was said; so that nothing in nature could be more mal-à-propos than some of his bursts every now and then were. These were dangerous moments, for the pit began to take umbrage; but we carried our point through, and triumphed not only over Colman's judgment, but our own."

While his friends were thus cheering his play triumphantly through its ordeal, poor Goldsmith was wandering up and down St. James's Park like a troubled spirit. At length he could not resist his anxiety to ascertain his fate, and ventured dubiously to the theatre. Just as he entered behind the scenes there was a slight hiss from the pit at a coarse sally of Tony Lumpkin. "What's that? what's that?" cried Goldsmith to the manager, in great agitation. "Pshaw, doctor," replied Colman,

sarcastically, "don't be frightened at squibs, when we've been sitting these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder." Though of a most forgiving nature, Goldsmith did not easily forget this ungenerous and ill-timed sally.

If Colman was indeed actuated by the paltry motives ascribed to him in his treatment of this play, he was most amply punished by its success, and by the taunts, epigrams, and censures levelled at him through the press : in which his false prophecies were jeered at ; his critical judgment called in question ; and he was openly taxed with literary jealousy. So galling and unremitting was the fire, that he at length wrote to Goldsmith, entreating him "to take him off the rack of the newspapers ;" in the mean time, to escape the laugh that was raised about him in the theatrical world of London, he took refuge in Bath during the triumphant career of the comedy.

Neither did Goldsmith escape those sneers and jeers of the press usually levelled by the underlings of literature at successful authors ; but he was amply indemnified by the award of all true critics. "I know of no comedy for many years," said Dr. Johnson, "that has so much exhilarated an audience ; that has answered so much the great end of comedy—making an audience merry."

Goldsmith also gleaned applause from less authoritative sources. To Northcote, the painter, then a youthful pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he had given some tickets, and inquired his opinion of the play. The other modestly declared he could not presume to judge in the matter. "Did it make you laugh?" asked Goldsmith. "Oh, exceedingly." "That's all that I require," said the poet.



The following anonymous attack, made upon Goldsmith on this occasion, was of so base and personal a nature as to rouse his indignation :

“ *For the London Packet.*

“ *To Dr. Goldsmith.*

“ *Vous vous noyez par vanité.*

“ SIR,—The happy knack which you have learned of puffing your own compositions, provokes me to come forth. You have not been the editor of newspapers and magazines not to discover the trick of literary *humbug* ; but the gauze is so thin that the very foolish part of the world see through it, and discover the doctor’s monkey face and cloven foot. Your poetic vanity is as unpardonable as your personal. Would man believe it, and will woman bear it, to be told that for hours the great Goldsmith will stand surveying his grotesque orang-outang’s figure in a pier-glass ? Was but the lovely H—k as much enamoured, you would not sigh, my gentle swain, in vain. But your vanity is preposterous. How will this same bard of Bedlam ring the changes in the praise of Goldy ! But what has he to be either proud or vain of ? ‘ The Traveller ’ is a flimsy poem, built upon false principles—principles diametrically opposite to liberty. What is ‘ The Good-natured Man ’ but a poor, water-gruel, dramatic dose ? What is ‘ The Deserted Village ’ but a pretty poem, of easy numbers, without fancy, dignity, genius, or fire ? And, pray, what may be the last *speaking pantomime*, so praised by the doctor himself, but an incoherent piece of stuff, the figure of a woman with a fish’s tail, without plot, incident, or intrigue ? We are made

to laugh at stale, dull jokes, wherein we mistake pleasantry for wit, and grimace for humour; wherein every scene is unnatural, and inconsistent with the rules, the laws of nature and of the drama; viz., two gentlemen come to a man of fortune's house, eat, drink, &c., and take it for an inn. The one is intended as a lover for the daughter; he talks with her for some hours; and, when he sees her again in a different dress, he treats her as a bar-girl, and swears she squinted. He abuses the master of the house, and threatens to kick him out of his own doors. The squire, whom we are told is to be a fool, proves to be the most sensible being of the piece; and he makes out a whole act by bidding his mother lie close behind a bush, persuading her that his father, her own husband, is a highwayman, and that he has come to cut their throats; and, to give his cousin an opportunity to go off, he drives his mother over hedges, ditches, and through ponds. There is not, sweet, sucking Johnson, a natural stroke in the whole play but the young fellow's giving the stolen jewels to the mother, supposing her to be the landlady. That Mr. Colman did no justice to this piece, I honestly allow; that he told all his friends it would be damned, I positively aver; and, from such ungenerous insinuations, without a dramatic merit, it rose to public notice, and it is now the ton to go and see it, though I never saw a person that either liked it or approved it, any more than the absurd plot of Home's tragedy of 'Alonzo.' Mr. Goldsmith, correct your arrogance, reduce your vanity, and endeavour to believe, as a man, you are of the plainest sort, and as an author, but a mortal piece of mediocrity.

*" Brise le miroir infidèle  
Qui vous cache la vérité.*

" TOM TICKLE."

Goldsmith might have suffered those parts of the letter to pass unheeded which related merely to himself and his authorship; but the allusion to the lovely H—k, and to his being an unsuccessful admirer, appears to have stung him to the quick. We presume the lady in question was one of his beautiful fellow-travellers, the Miss Hornecks, and it is possible the sly innuendo may not have been entirely unfounded. The paragraph in question was first pointed out to him by an officious friend, an Irishman, who very sagely told him he was in honour bound to resent it. Goldsmith took fire in an instant, and, accompanied by his sagacious adviser, called upon Evans, the publisher, in Paternoster Row. Entering the shop and announcing himself, "I have called," said he, "in consequence of a scurrilous attack upon me, and an unwarrantable liberty taken with the name of a young lady. As for myself, I care little; but her name must not be sported with."

Evans, who was merely the proprietor of the paper, professed utter ignorance of the matter, and said he would speak to the editor. He stooped to examine a file of the paper in search of the offensive article, whereupon Goldsmith's friend gave him a signal that now was a favourable moment for the exercise of his cane. The hint was taken as quick as given, and the cane of the author was vigorously applied to the back of the stooping publisher. The latter rallied in an instant, and

being a stout, high-blooded Welshman, returned the blows with interest. A lamp hanging over head was broken, and sent down a shower of oil upon the combatants, but the battle waged with unceasing fury. A shopman ran off for a constable, and Goldsmith's gunpowder friend, seeing matters growing serious, abandoned him to his fate, and fled the battle-ground. The author was nearly overpowered by the stout Welshman, when Dr. Kenrick, who happened to be in an adjacent room, sallied forth, interfered between the combatants, and put an end to the affray. Goldsmith was conducted to a coach in exceedingly tattered plight, and Kenrick accompanied him home, soothing him with much mock commiseration, though he was generally suspected to be the author of the libel.

Evans immediately instituted a suit against Goldsmith for an assault, but was ultimately prevailed upon to compromise the matter, the poet contributing fifty pounds to the Welsh charity.

The newspapers made themselves, as may well be supposed, exceedingly merry with the combat. Some censured him severely for invading the sanctity of a man's own house ; others accused him of having, in his former capacity of editor of a magazine, been guilty of the very offences that he now resented in others. This drew from him the following vindication :

*" To the Public.*

" Lest it should be supposed that I have been willing to correct in others an abuse of which I have been guilty myself, I beg leave to declare, that, in all my life, I never wrote or dictated a sin

gle paragraph, letter, or essay in a newspaper, except a few moral essays under the character of a Chinese, about ten years ago, in the Ledger, and a letter, to which I signed my name, in the St. James's Chronicle. If the liberty of the press, therefore, has been abused, I have had no hand in it.

"I have always considered the press as the protector of our freedom, as a watchful guardian, capable of uniting the weak against the encroachments of power. What concerns the public most properly admits of a public discussion. But, of late, the press has turned from defending public interest to making inroads upon private life; from combating the strong to overwhelming the feeble. No condition is now too obscure for its abuse, and the protector has become the tyrant of the people. In this manner the freedom of the press is beginning to sow the seeds of its own dissolution; the great must oppose it from principle, and the weak from fear; till at last every rank of mankind shall be found to give up its benefits, content with security from insults.

"How to put a stop to this licentiousness, by which all are indiscriminately abused, and by which vice consequently escapes in the general censure, I am unable to tell; all I could wish is, that, as the law gives us no protection against the injury, so it should give calumniators no shelter after having provoked correction. The insults which we receive before the public, by being more open, are the more distressing; by treating them with silent contempt we do not pay a sufficient deference to the opinion of the world. By recurring to legal re-

dress we too often expose the weakness of the law, which only serves to increase our mortification by failing to relieve us. In short, every man should singly consider himself as the guardian of the liberty of the press, and, as far as his influence can extend, should endeavour to prevent its licentiousness becoming at last the grave of its freedom.

“OLIVER GOLDSMITH.”

This vindication, it was affirmed, had been written for the poet by Dr. Johnson, and Boswell intimated to the latter his suspicions that such was the fact. “Sir,” replied Johnson, “Goldsmith would no more have asked me to have wrote such a thing as that for him, than he would have asked me to feed him with a spoon, or do anything also that denoted his imbecility. I as much believe that he wrote it as if I had seen him do it. Sir, had he shown it to any one friend, he would not have been allowed to publish it. He has, indeed, done it very well, but it is a foolish thing well done. I suppose he has been so much elated with the success of his new comedy, that he has thought everything that concerned him must be of importance to the public.”

An amusing anecdote is given, we believe, with respect to the success of this play, as illustrative of that mingled vanity and simplicity for which Goldsmith was noted. At a dinner-party at which he was present, something was said about the king's coming to see his new play. “I wish he would,” said Goldsmith; but immediately added, with an air of affected indifference, “Not that it would do me the least good.” “Well, then, sir,” said Dr.

Johnson, "let us say it would do him good (laughing). No, sir, this affectation will not pass : it is mighty idle. In such a state as ours, who would not wish to please the chief magistrate?" "I do wish to please," replied Goldsmith. "I remember a line in Dryden,

'And every poet is the monarch's friend.'

It ought to be reversed." Johnson.—"Nay, sir, there are finer lines in Dryden on this subject.

'For colleges on bounteous kings depend,  
And never rebel was to arts a friend.'

The profits of Goldsmith on the performance and publication of "She Stoops to Conquer," amounted to upward of eight hundred pounds. They were soon absorbed, however, by his heedless expenses, his open-handed and profuse charities, his gaming propensities, and his accumulating debts. Indeed, he was generally in advance of his pen, and had received from the booksellers the price of his works before they were completed. An amount of debt for moneys borrowed from booksellers, and for purchases of various kinds, was going on increasing unknown to his friends, who had no idea of his embarrassments, and of the anxiety of mind that kept him tasking his pen, while it impaired that ease and freedom of spirit necessary to felicitous composition.

In 1773 he made a desperate effort to relieve himself from debt by a variety of labour. His regular and constant task of "Animated Nature" was still going on ; but, unluckily, he had already received more than the amount of remuneration from the booksellers. He now projected a work

of still greater compass, which would probably give him employment and income for several years. This was a "Dictionary of Arts and Sciences." He had already received promises of assistance from several powerful hands. Johnson was to contribute an article on Ethics; Burke an abstract of his Essay on the Sublime and Beautiful, an essay on the Berkleyan system of Philosophy, and others on Political Science; Sir Joshua Reynolds an Essay on Painting, Dr. Burney on Music, and Garrick on Acting. Other writers of eminence were to be sought for the various departments of science, while Goldsmith was to edit the whole, and intended to diffuse over it the graces of his style. He drew up a prospectus of his plan, which is said to have been written with uncommon ability, and to have had all that perspicuity and elegance for which his writings were remarkable. Unfortunately, the booksellers, intimidated by the amount of capital required and the length of time that must expire before the work could be prepared for publication, shrunk from engaging in the undertaking, distrusting, perhaps, his steadfast application, and doubting his capacity for a work which required extent and accuracy of knowledge rather than fertility of genius.

The failure of this project, on which he had built such spacious hopes, sank deep in the heart of Goldsmith; he was still farther grieved and mortified by the fruitless result of an effort made by some of his friends to secure him a provision from government; with flagging spirits, therefore, he returned to his irksome toil of "book-building;" and we find him, in the course of the year, besides



his "Animated Nature," writing a History of Greece on a similar plan to his History of Rome; a History of England (the third one from his pen), in one volume octavo, for the use of schools; a translation of the comic romance of Scarron; and a Survey of Experimental Philosophy. His health, however, was impaired by this sedentary application and mental drudgery; his spirits were depressed by pecuniary care; he lost his usual gayety and good-nature, and became, at times, peevish and irritable. Too proud of spirit to seek sympathy or relief from his friends for the pecuniary difficulties which he had brought upon himself by his want of the saving art, he buried his cares and anxieties in his own bosom, and endeavoured in company to keep up his usual air of gayety and unconcern. This gave his conduct an appearance of fitfulness and caprice, varying suddenly from moodiness to mirth, and silent gravity to shallow laughter, that caused surprise and ridicule in those who were not aware of the sickness of heart that lay beneath.

It was during this fitful state of mind that he penned the "Retaliation." A number of his intimate associates, as well members of the Literary Club as others, were assembled to dine together at the St. James's Coffee-house. Goldsmith, as usual, came last, and in a bustle. The whim seized the company to write epitaphs upon him as "the late Dr. Goldsmith," and several were thrown off in a playful vein, hitting off his harmless peculiarities, which were often subjects of good-natured banter among his friends. The only one extant was written by Garrick, and has been preserved.

very probably by its pungency, which was not altogether relished by the poet.

“ Here lies poet Goldsmith, for shortness called Noll,  
Who wrote like an angel, but talk'd like poor Poll.”

Goldsmith was not a man for ready repartee, but he took his time, and in the interval of his various tasks concocted a series of epigrammatic sketches, under the title of Retaliation, in which the characters of his distinguished intimates were admirably hit off, with a mixture of generous praise and good-humoured raillery. When he came to the portrait of David Garrick, he had some lurking piques to gratify. Garrick had refused his plays: he had often indulged his wit in company at his expense: he had been capricious in his conduct, sometimes treating him with gross familiarity, at other times assuming airs of superiority, and affecting dignity and reserve; lastly, he had been guilty of the couplet just quoted. Goldsmith therefore touched off the lights and shadows of his character with a free hand, and, at the same time, gave a side hit at his old rival Kelly, and his critical persecutor Kenrick, in making them sycophantic satellites of the actor. Goldsmith, however, was void of gall even in his revenge, and his very satire was more humorous than caustic.

“ Here lies David Garrick, describe him who can,  
An abridgment of all that was pleasant in man;  
As an actor, confess'd without rival to shine;  
As a wit, if not first, in the very first line:  
Yet, with talents like these, and an excellent heart,  
The man had his failings, a dupe to his art.  
Like an ill-judging beauty, his colours he spread,  
And beplaster'd with rouge his own natural red.  
On the stage he was natural, simple, affecting;  
'Twas only that when he was off he was acting

With no reason on earth to go out of his way,  
 He turn'd and he varied full ten times a day :  
 Though secure of our hearts, yet confoundedly sick  
 If they were not his own by finessing and trick :  
 He cast off his friends as a huntsman his pack,  
 For he knew, when he pleased, he could whistle them back  
 Of praise a mere glutton, he swallow'd what came,  
 And the puff of a dunce he mistook it for fame ;  
 Till his relish, grown callous almost to disease,  
 Who pepper'd the highest was surest to please.  
 But let us be candid, and speak out our mind,  
 If dunces applauded, he paid them in kind.  
 Ye Kenricks, ye Kellys, and Woodfalls so grave,  
 What a commerce was yours, while you got and you gave  
 How did Grub-street re-echo the shouts that you raised,  
 While he was be-Rosciused and you were be-praised !  
 But peace to his spirit, wherever it flies,  
 To act as an angel and mix with the skies :  
 Those poets who owe their best fame to his skill,  
 Shall still be his flatterers, go where he will ;  
 Old Shakspeare receive him with praise and with love,  
 And Beaumonts and Bens be his Kellys above."

This portion of Retaliation soon brought a retort from Garrick, which we insert as giving something of a likeness of Goldsmith, though in broad caricature.

"Here, Hermes, says Jove, who with nectar was mellow,  
 Go fetch me some clay—I will make an odd fellow :  
 Right and wrong shall be jumbled, much gold and some dross  
 Without cause be he pleased, without cause be he cross .  
 Be sure, as I work, to throw in contradictions,  
 A great love of truth, yet a mind turn'd to fictions ;  
 Now mix these ingredients, which, warm'd in the baking,  
 Turn'd to *learning and gaming, religion and raking*.  
 With the love of a wench let his writings be chaste ;  
 Tip his tongue with strange matter, his lips with fine taste ;  
 That the rake and the poet o'er all may prevail,  
 Set fire to the head and set fire to the tail ;  
 For the joy of each sex on the world I'll bestow it,  
 This scholar, rake, Christian, dupe, gamester, and poet.  
 Though a mixture so odd, he shall merit great fame,  
 And among brother mortals be Goldsmith his name ;  
 When on earth this strange meteor no more shall appear,  
 You, *Hermes*, shall fetch him, to make us sport here."

These are the last reliques we have of poor Goldsmith and his literary career. In the early part of 1774 he made an effort to rally his spirits by going into gay society : a mode of dissipating care which he commended in his essays. " Our club," writes Beauclerk about this time, " has dwindled away to nothing. Nobody attends but Mr. Chambers, and he is going to the East Indies. Sir Joshua and Goldsmith have got into such a round of pleasures that they have no time."

In this forced mood he gave entertainments in his chambers in the Temple, and at an expense far beyond his means. The last of these was a dinner to Johnson, Reynolds, and others of his intimates, who partook with sorrow and reluctance of his imprudent hospitality. The first course vexed them by its needless profusion. When a second, equally extravagant, was served up, Johnson and Reynolds declined to partake of it; the rest of the company, understanding their motives, followed their example, and the dishes went from the table untasted; Goldsmith felt sensibly this silent and well-intended rebuke.

The gayeties of society, however, cannot medicine for any length of time a mind diseased. Wearied of the distractions and harassed by the expenses of a town life, Goldsmith now thought of retiring to the serene quiet and cheap pleasures of the country, and of only passing two months of the year in London. He accordingly sold his right in the Temple Chambers, and, in the month of **March**, retired to his country quarters at Hyde; but the recurrence of a painful disease, which had been gradually increasing upon him for some years

past, added to the general decline of his health, soon brought him back to London. The local complaint subsided, but was succeeded by a nervous fever. Mental anxieties and disappointments, which had previously sapped his constitution, doubtless aggravated his present complaint; for, in reply to the inquiries of his physician, he acknowledged that his mind was not at ease. His malady fluctuated for several days, and hopes were entertained of his recovery, but they proved fallacious. He expired on the 4th of April, 1774, in the forty-fifth year of his age. That his premature death was hastened by mental distress, was the universal opinion of his friends, especially when they found out the embarrassed state of his affairs. "Of poor Dr. Goldsmith," said Johnson to Boswell, "there is little to be told more than the papers have made public. He died of a fever, made, I am afraid, more violent by uneasiness of mind. His debts began to be heavy, and all his resources were exhausted. Sir Joshua is of opinion that he owed no less than two thousand pounds. Was ever poet so trusted before."\*

The death of Goldsmith was a shock to the literary world, and a deep affliction to a wide circle of intimates and friends; for, with all his foibles and peculiarities, he was fully as much beloved as he was admired. Burke, on hearing the news, burst into tears, and Sir Joshua Reynolds threw by his pencil for the day and grieved. In the warm feeling of the moment, it was determined to honour his remains by a public funeral and a

\* His debts actually amounted to 4000*l*.

tomb in Westminster Abbey. His very pall-bearers were designated, viz., Lord Shelburne, Lord Lowth, Sir Joshua Reynolds, the Hon. Mr. Beauclerk, Mr. Edward Burke, and David Garrick. This feeling cooled down, however, when it was discovered that he had died in debt, and had not left wherewithal to pay for such expensive obsequies. He was privately interred, therefore, on Saturday evening, in the Temple burying-ground, a few persons attending as mourners, among whom we do not find specified any of his peculiar and distinguished friends. One person, however, from whom it was but little to be expected, evinced real sorrow on the occasion. This was Hugh Kelly, once his dramatic opponent, and often, it was said, his anonymous assailant in the newspapers. If he had really been guilty of this basest of literary offences, he was punished by the stings of remorse, for we are told that he shed bitter tears over the grave of the man he had injured. His tardy atonement only provoked the lash of some unknown satirist, as the following lines will show :

“Hence Kelly, who years, without honour or shame,  
Had been sticking his bodkin in Oliver's fame,  
Who thought, like the Tartar, by this to inherit  
His genius, his learning, simplicity, spirit ;  
Now sets every feature to weep o'er his fate,  
And acts as a mourner to blubber in state.”

One base wretch deserves to be mentioned, the reptile Kenrick, who, after having repeatedly slandered Goldsmith while living, had the audacity to insult his memory when dead. The following distich is sufficient to show his malignancy, and to hold him up to execration.

“ By his own art, who justly died,  
 A blund’ring, artless suicide :  
 Share, earthworms, share, since now he’s dead,  
 His megrim, maggot-bitten head.”

This scurrilous epitaph produced a burst of public indignation, that awed for a time even the infamous Kenrick into silence. On the other hand, the press teemed with tributes in verse and prose to the memory of the deceased ; all evincing the mingled feeling of admiration for the author and affection for the man. The following eulogy, by Mr. Woty, will serve as a specimen.

“ Adieu, sweet bard ! to each fine feeling true,  
 Thy virtues many, and thy foibles few ;  
 Those forced to charm e’en vicious minds, and these  
 With harmless mirth the social soul to please.  
 Another’s wo thy heart could always melt,  
 None gave more free, for none more deeply felt.  
 Sweet bard, adieu ! thy own harmonious lays  
 Have sculptured out thy monument of praise ;  
 Yes, these survive to Time’s remotest day,  
 While drops the bust, and boastful tombs decay.  
 Reader, if number’d in the Muses’ train,  
 Go, tune thy lyre, and imitate the strain ;  
 But if no poet, then reverse the plan,  
 Depart in peace, and imitate the man.”

Not long after the death of Goldsmith, the Literary Club set on foot a subscription, and raised a fund to erect a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey. It was executed by Nollekins, and consisted simply of the bust of Goldsmith in profile, in high relief in a medallion, with a white marble tablet beneath, bearing the following inscription, composed by Dr. Johnson.

OLIVARIU GOLDSMITH,  
 Poetæ, Physici, Historici,  
 Qui nullum ferè scribendi genus  
 Non tetigit,

Nullum quod tetigit non ornavit:  
 Sive Risus essent movendi,  
 Sive Lacrymæ,  
 Affectuum potens at lenis Dominator.  
 Ingenio sublimis, vividus, versatilis;  
 Oratione grandis, nitidus, venustus:  
 Hoc Monumento Memoriam coluit.  
 Sodalium Amor,  
 Amicorum Fides,  
 Lectorum Veneratio.  
 Natus in Hiberniâ Fornîæ Longfordiensis,  
 In loco cui nomen Pallas,  
 Nov. **xxix.**, **mdccxxxi.**;  
 Eblanæ Literis institutus;  
 Obiit Londini,  
 April. **iv.**, **mdcclxxiv.**\*

We shall not pretend to follow these notices of the life of Goldsmith with any critical dissertation

\* The following translation to the above is from Prior's life of Goldsmith.

This Monument is raised  
 to  
**OLIVER GOLDSMITH,**  
 Poet, Natural Philosopher, Historian,  
 Who left no species of writing untouched  
 or  
 Unadorned by his pen,  
 Whether to move laughter  
 or draw tears.  
 He was a powerful, yet gentle  
 master over the affections:  
 Of a genius sublime, lively, and versatile.  
 In expression noble, pure, and elegant.  
 His memory will last  
 While Society retains affection,  
 Friendship is not void of truth,  
 And Reading is held in high esteem.  
 He was born in Ireland,  
 In the parish of Forney, County of Longford  
 At a place named Pallas,  
 29th November, 1731;  
 He was educated in Dublin,  
 And died in London,  
 4th April, 1774.



on his writings ; their merits have long since been fully discussed, and their station in the scale of literary merit permanently established. They have outlasted generations of works of higher power and wider scope, and will continue to outlast succeeding generations, for they have that magic charm of style which embalms works to perpetuity. Neither shall we indulge in extended comments upon the character of the poet, which is sufficiently illustrated in the preceding pages, but shall conclude with a few brief remarks used by us on a former occasion. From the general turn of Goldsmith's biography, it is evident that his faults, at the worst, were but negative, while his merits were great and decided. He was no one's enemy but his own ; his errors, in the main, inflicted evil on none but himself, and were so blended with humorous, and even affecting circumstances, as to disarm anger and conciliate kindness. Where eminent talent is united to spotless virtue, we are awed and dazzled into admiration, but our admiration is apt to be cold and reverential ; while there is something in the harmless infirmities of a good and great, but erring individual, that pleads touchingly to our nature ; and the heart yearns more kindly towards the object of our idolatry, when we find that, like ourselves, he is mortal and is frail. The epithet so often heard, and in such kindly tones, of "poor Goldsmith," speaks volumes. Few, who consider the real compound of admirable and whimsical qualities which form his character, would wish to prune away its eccentricities, trim its grotesque luxuriance, and clip it down to the decent formalities of rigid virtue. "Let not

his frailties be remembered," said Johnson; "he was a very great man." But, for our part, we rather say "let them be remembered," for we question whether he himself would not feel gratified in hearing his reader, after dwelling with admiration on the proofs of his greatness, close the volume with the kind-hearted phrase, so fondly and familiarly ejaculated, of "POOR GOLDSMITH."

FROM

THE POETICAL WORKS.



## POETICAL WORKS.

---

### THE TRAVELLER; OR, A PROSPECT OF SOCIETY.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1765.

REMOTE, unfriended, melancholy, slow,  
Or by the lazy Scheld, or wandering Po ;  
Or onward, where the rude Carinthian boor  
Against the houseless stranger shuts the door ;  
Or where Campania's plain forsaken lies,  
A weary waste expanding to the skies ;  
Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,  
My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee :  
Still to my brother turns with ceaseless pain,  
And drags at each remove a length'ning chain.  
Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend,  
And round his dwelling guardian saints attend ;  
Bless'd be that spot, where cheerful guests retire  
To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire ;  
Bless'd that abode, where want and pain repair,  
And every stranger finds a ready chair ;  
Bless'd be those feasts with simple plenty crown'd,  
Where all the ruddy family around  
Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,  
Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale ;  
Or press the bashful stranger to his food,  
And learn the luxury of doing good.

But me, not destined such delights to share,  
My prime of life in wandering spent and care :  
Impell'd with steps unceasing to pursue  
Some fleeting good, that mocks me with the view ;  
That, like the circle bounding earth and skies,  
Allures from far, yet, as I follow, flies :

My fortune leads to traverse realms alone,  
And find no spot of all the world my own.

Even now, where Alpine solitudes ascend,  
I sit me down a pensive hour to spend ;  
And, placed on high, above the storm's career,  
Look downward where a hundred realms appear,  
Lakes, forests, cities, plains extending wide,  
The pomp of kings, the shepherd's humbler pride

When thus Creation's charms around combine,  
Amid the store should thankless pride repine ?  
Say, should the philosophic mind disdain  
That good which makes each humbler bosom vain ?  
Let school-taught pride dissemble all it can,  
These little things are great to little man ;  
And wiser he, whose sympathetic mind  
Exults in all the good of all mankind. [crown'd ;  
Ye glittering towns, with wealth and splendour  
Ye fields, where summer spreads profusion round ;  
Ye lakes, whose vessels catch the busy gale ;  
Ye bending swains, that dress the flowery vale !  
For me your tributary stores combine :  
Creation's heir, the world, the world is mine.

As some lone miser, visiting his store,  
Bends at his treasure, counts, recounts it o'er ;  
Hoards after hoards his rising raptures fill,  
Yet still he sighs, for hoards are wanting still :  
Thus to my breast alternate passions rise,  
Pleased with each good that Heaven to man sup-  
Yet oft a sigh prevails, and sorrows fall, [plies ;  
To see the hoard of human bliss so small ;  
And oft I wish, amid the scene, to find  
Some spot to real happiness consign'd,  
Where my worn soul, each wandering hope at rest,  
May gather bliss to see my fellows bless'd.

But where to find that happiest spot below,  
Who can direct, when all pretend to know ?  
The shuddering tenant of the frigid zone  
Boldly proclaims that happiest spot his own :  
Extols the treasures of his stormy seas,  
And his long nights of revelry and ease.

The naked negro, panting at the line,  
Boasts of his golden sands and palmy wine,  
Basks in the glare, or stems the tepid wave,  
And thanks his gods for all the good they gave.  
Such is the patriot's boast where'er we roam;  
His first, best country, ever is at home.  
And yet, perhaps, if countries we compare,  
And estimate the blessings which they share,  
Though patriots flatter, still shall wisdom find  
An equal portion dealt to all mankind :  
As different good, by art or nature given  
To different nations, makes their blessings even.

Nature, a mother kind alike to all,  
Still grants her bliss at labour's earnest call ;  
With food as well the peasant is supplied  
On Idra's cliffs as Arno's shelvy side ;  
And though the rocky-crested summits frown,  
These rocks, by custom, turn to beds of down.  
From art more various are the blessings sent ;  
Wealth, commerce, honour, liberty, content ;  
Yet these each other's power so strong contest,  
That either seems destructive of the rest.  
Where wealth and freedom reign, contentment fails ;  
And honour sinks where commerce long prevails.  
Hence every state, to one loved blessing prone,  
Conforms and models life to that alone.  
Each to the fav'rite happiness attends,  
And spurns the plan that aims at other ends ;  
Till, carried to excess in each domain,  
This fav'rite good begets peculiar pain.

But let us try these truths with closer eyes,  
And trace them through the prospect as it lies :  
Here for a while, my proper cares resign'd,  
Here let me sit in sorrow for mankind ;  
Like yon neglected shrub, at random cast,  
That shades the steep, and sighs at every blast.

Far to the right, where Apennine ascends,  
Bright as the summer, Italy extends ;  
Its uplands, sloping, deck the mountain's side,  
Woods over woods in gay theatric pride ;

While oft some temple's mould'ring tops between  
With memorable grandeur mark the scene.

Could Nature's bounty satisfy the breast,  
The sons of Italy were surely bless'd.  
Whatever fruits in different climes are found,  
That proudly rise, or humbly court the ground,  
Whatever blooms in torrid tracks appear,  
Whose bright succession decks the varied year,  
Whatever sweets salute the northern sky  
With vernal lives, that blossom but to die;  
These, here disporting, own the kindred soil,  
Nor ask luxuriance from the planter's toil;  
While seaborn gales their gelid wings expand  
To winnow fragrance round the smiling land.

But small the bliss that sense alone bestows,  
And sensual bliss is all the nation knows.  
In florid beauty groves and fields appear,  
Man seems the only growth that dwindles here.  
Contrasted faults through all his manners reign;  
Though poor, luxurious; though submissive, vain;  
Though grave, yet trifling; zealous, yet untrue;  
And even in penance planning sins anew.  
All evils here contaminate the mind,  
That opulence departed leaves behind;  
For wealth was theirs, nor far removed the date,  
When commerce proudly flourish'd through the state.  
At her command the palace learn'd to rise,  
Again the long-fall'n column sought the skies;  
The canvass glow'd, beyond even Nature warm,  
The pregnant quarry teem'd with human form;  
Till, more unsteady than the southern gale,  
Commerce on other shores display'd her sail;  
While naught remain'd of all that riches gave,  
But towns unmann'd, and lords without a slave,  
And late the nation found, with fruitless skill,  
Its former strength was but plethoric ill.

Yet, still the loss of wealth is here supplied,  
By arts, the splendid wrecks of former pride;  
From the feeble heart and long-fallen mind  
▲n easy compensation seem to find.



Here may be seen, in bloodless pomp array'd,  
The pasteboard triumph and the cavalcade;  
Processions form'd for piety and love,  
A mistress or a saint in every grove.  
By sports like these are all their cares beguiled,  
The sports of children satisfy the child;  
Each nobler aim, repress'd by long control,  
Or sinks at last, or feebly mans the soul;  
While low delights, succeeding fast behind,  
In happier meanness occupy the mind:  
As in those domes where Cæsars once bore sway,  
Defaced by time, and tott'ring in decay,  
There in the ruin, heedless of the dead,  
The shelter-seeking peasant builds his shed;  
And, wond'ring man could want a larger pile,  
Exults, and owns his cottage with a smile.

My soul, turn from them, turn we to survey  
Where rougher climes a nobler race display,  
Where the bleak Swiss their stormy mansions tread  
And force a churlish soil for scanty bread;  
No product here the barren hills afford,  
But man and steel, the soldier and his sword.  
No vernal blooms their torpid rocks array,  
But winter, ling'ring, chills the lap of May;  
No zephyr fondly sues the mountain's breast,  
But meteors glare, and stormy glooms invest.

Yet still, even here content can spread a charm,  
Redress the clime, and all its rage disarm.  
Though poor the peasant's hut, his feasts though  
small,

He sees his little lot the lot of all;  
Sees no contiguous palace rear its head,  
To shame the meanness of his humble shed;  
No costly lord the sumptuous banquet deal,  
To make him loathe his vegetable meal;  
But calm, and bred in ignorance and toil,  
Each wish contracting, fits him to the soil,  
Cheerful at morn, he wakes from short repose,  
Breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes;

With patient angle trolls the finny deep,  
Or drives his vent'rous ploughshare to the steep;  
Or seeks the den where snowtracks mark the way,  
And drags the struggling savage into day.  
At night returning, every labour sped,  
He sits him down the monarch of a shed;  
Smiles by his cheerful fire, and round surveys  
His children's looks, that brighten at the blaze,  
While his loved partner, boastful of her hoard,  
Displays her cleanly platter on the board;  
And haply, too, some pilgrim thither led,  
With many a tale repays the nightly bed.

Thus every good his native wilds impart,  
Imprints the patriot passion on his heart;  
And even those hills that round his mansion rise,  
Enhance the bliss his scanty fund supplies.  
Dear is that shed to which his soul conforms,  
And dear that hill which lifts him to the storms,  
And as a child, when scaring sounds molest,  
Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,  
So the loud torrent and the whirlwind's roar,  
But bind him to his native mountains more.

Such are the charms to barren states assign'd;  
Their wants but few, their wishes all confined;  
Yet let them only share the praises due,  
If few their wants, their wishes are but few;  
For every want that stimulates the breast  
Becomes a source of pleasure when redress'd;  
Whence from such lands each pleasing science flies,  
That first excites desire and then supplies.  
Unknown to them when sensual pleasures cloy,  
To fill the languid pause with finer joy;  
Unknown those powers that raise the soul to flame,  
Catch every nerve, and vibrate through the frame:  
Their level life is but a mould'ring fire,  
Unquench'd by want, unfann'd by strong desire;  
Unfit for raptures, or, if raptures cheer  
On some high festival of once a year,  
In wild excess the vulgar breast takes fire,  
Till, buried in debauch, the bliss expire.

But not their joys alone thus coarsely flow ;  
Their morals, like their pleasures, are but low ;  
For, as refinement stops, from sire to son  
Unalter'd, unimproved, the manners run ;  
And love's and friendship's finely-pointed dart  
Fall blunted from each indurated heart.  
Some sterner virtues o'er the mountain's breast  
May sit, like falcons cowering on the nest ;  
But all the gentler morals, such as play  
Through life's more cultured walks, and charm the  
These, far dispersed, on timorous pinions fly, [way,  
To sport and flutter in a kinder sky.

To kinder skies, where gentler manners reign,  
I turn ; and France displays her bright domain :  
Gay, sprightly land of mirth and social ease,  
Pleased with thyself, whom all the world can please,  
How often have I led thy sportive choir,  
With tuneless pipe, beside the murm'ring Loire !  
Where shading elms along the margin grew,  
And freshen'd from the wave the zephyr flew :  
And haply, though my harsh touch, falt'ring still,  
But mock'd all tune, and marr'd the dancer's skill ;  
Yet would the village praise my wondrous power,  
And dance, forgetful of the noontide hour.  
Alike all ages. Dames of ancient days  
Have led their children through the mirthful maze,  
And the gay grandsire, skill'd in gestic lore,  
Has frisk'd beneath the burden of threescore.

So bless'd a life these thoughtless realms display.  
Thus idly busy rolls their world away :  
Theirs are those arts that mind to mind endear,  
For honour forms the social temper here.  
Honour, that praise which real merit gains,  
Or even imaginary worth obtains,  
Here passes current ; paid from hand to hand,  
It shifts, in splendid traffic, round the land :  
From courts to camps, to cottages it strays,  
And all are taught an avarice of praise ;  
They please, are pleased, they give to get esteem,  
Till, seeming bless'd, they grow to what they seem.

But while this softer art their bliss supplies,  
It gives their follies also room to rise ;  
For praise, too dearly loved or warmly sought,  
Enfeebles all internal strength of thought ;  
And the weak soul, within itself unblest'd,  
Leans for all pleasure on another's breast.  
Hence ostentation here, with tawdry art,  
Pants for the vulgar praise which fools impart :  
Here vanity assumes her pert grimace,  
And trims her robes of frieze with copper lace ;  
Here beggar pride defrauds her daily cheer,  
To boast one splendid banquet once a year ;  
The mind still turns where shifting fashion draws,  
Nor weighs the solid worth of self-applause.

To men of other minds my fancy flies,  
Imbosom'd in the deep where Holland lies.  
Methinks her patient sons before me stand,  
Where the broad ocean leans against the land,  
And, sedulous to stop the coming tide,  
Lift the tall rampire's artificial pride.  
Onward, methinks, and diligently slow.  
The firm connected bulwark seems to grow ;  
Spreads its long arms amid the wat'ry roar,  
Scoops out an empire, and usurps the shore :  
While the pent ocean, rising o'er the pile,  
Sees an amphibious world beneath him smile ;  
The slow canal, the yellow-blossom'd vale,  
The willow-tufted bank, the gliding sail,  
The crowded mart, the cultivated plain,  
A new creation rescued from his reign.

Thus, while around the wave-subjected soil  
Impels the native to repeated toil,  
Industrious habits in each bosom reign,  
And industry begets a love of gain.  
Hence all the good from opulence that springs,  
With all those ills superfluous treasure brings,  
Are here display'd. Their much-loved wealth imparts  
Convenience, plenty, elegance, and arts ;  
But view them closer, craft and fraud appear,  
Even liberty itself is barter'd here.

At gold's superior charms all freedom flies,  
The needy sell it, and the rich man buys ;  
A land of tyrants and a den of slaves,  
Here wretches seek dishonourable graves,  
And, calmly bent, to servitude conform,  
Dull as their lakes that slumber in the storm.

Heavens ! how unlike their Belgic sires of old !  
Rough, poor, content, ungovernably bold ;  
War in each breast and freedom on each brow ;  
How much unlike the sons of Britain now !  
Fired at the sound, my genius spreads her wing,  
And flies where Britain courts the western spring ;  
Where lawns extend that scorn Arcadian pride,  
And brighter streams than famed Hydaspes glide.  
There all around the gentlest breezes stray,  
There gentle music melts on every spray ;  
Creation's mildest charms are there combined,  
Extremes are only in the master's mind.  
Stern o'er each bosom reason holds her state,  
With daring aims irregularly great.  
Pride in their port, defiance in their eye,  
I see the lords of human kind pass by ;  
Intent on high designs, a thoughtful band,  
By forms unfashion'd, fresh from Nature's hand,  
Fierce in their native hardness of soul,  
True to imagined right, above control,  
While even the peasant boasts these rights to scan,  
And learns to venerate himself as man.

Thine, freedom, thine the blessings pictured here,  
Thine are those charms that dazzle and endear ;  
Too bless'd, indeed, were such without alloy,  
But, foster'd even by freedom, ills annoy ;  
That independence Britons prize too high,  
Keeps man from man, and breaks the social tie ;  
The self-dependant lordlings stand alone,  
All claims that bind and sweeten life unknown,  
Here by the bonds of nature feebly held,  
Minds combat minds, repelling and repell'd.

Ferments arise, imprison'd factions roar,  
Repress'd ambition struggles round her shore ;  
Till, overwrought, the general system feels  
Its motions stop, or phrensy fire the wheels.

Nor this the worst. As nature's ties decay,  
As duty, love, and honour fail to sway,  
Fictitious bonds, the bonds of wealth and law,  
Still gather strength, and force unwilling awe.  
Hence all obedience bows to these alone,  
And talent sinks, and merit weeps unknown ;  
Till time may come, when, stripp'd of all her charms  
The land of scholars and the nurse of arms,  
Where noble stems transmit the patriot flame,  
Where kings have toil'd, and poets writ for fame,  
One sink of level avarice shall lie,  
And scholars, soldiers, kings unhonour'd die.

Yet think not, thus while Freedom's ills I state,  
I mean to flatter kings, or court the great ;  
Ye powers of truth, that bid my soul aspire,  
Far from my bosom drive the low desire !  
And thou, fair Freedom, taught alike to feel  
The rabble's rage and tyrant's angry steel ;  
'Thou transitory flower, alike undone  
By proud contempt or favour's fost'ring sun,  
Still may thy blooms the changeful clime endure,  
I only would repress them to secure ;  
For just experience tells, in every soil,  
That those who think must govern those that toil,  
And all that freedom's highest aims can reach,  
Is but to lay proportion'd loads on each.  
Hence, should one order disproportion'd grow,  
Its double weight must ruin all below.

Oh, then, how blind to all that truth requires,  
Who think it freedom when a part aspires !  
Calm is my soul, nor apt to rise in arms,  
Except when fast-approaching danger warms :  
But when contending chiefs blockade the throne,  
Contracting regal power to stretch their own ;  
When I behold a factious band agree  
To call it freedom when themselves are free ;

Each wanton judge new penal statutes draw,  
Law grind the poor, and rich men rule the law :  
The wealth of climes, where savage nations roam,  
Pillaged from slaves to purchase slaves at home ;  
Fear, pity, justice, indignation start,  
Tear off reserve, and bare my swelling heart ;  
Till half a patriot, half a coward grown,  
I fly from petty tyrants to the throne.

Yes, brother, curse with me that baleful hour,  
When first ambition struck at regal power ;  
And thus, polluting honour in its source,  
Gave wealth to sway the mind with double force  
Have we not seen, round Britain's peopled shore,  
Her useful sons exchanged for useless ore ?  
Seen all her triumphs but destruction haste,  
Like flaring tapers, bright'ning as they waste ;  
Seen opulence, her grandeur to maintain,  
Lead stern depopulation in her train,  
And over fields, where scatter'd hamlets rose,  
In barren, solitary pomp repose ?  
Have we not seen, at pleasure's lordly call,  
The smiling, long-frequented village fall ?  
Beheld the duteous son, the sire decay'd,  
The modest matron, and the blushing maid,  
Forced from their homes, a melancholy train,  
To traverse climes beyond the western main ;  
Where wild Oswego spreads her swamps around,  
And Niagara stuns with thund'ring sound ?

Even now, perhaps, as there some pilgrim strays  
Through tangled forests and through dang'rous  
ways ;

Where beasts with man divided empire claim,  
And the brown Indian marks with murd'rous aim :  
There, while above the giddy tempest flies,  
And all around distressful yells arise,  
The pensive exile, bending with his wo,  
To stop too fearful, and too faint to go,  
Casts a long look where England's glories shine,  
And bids his bosom sympathize with mine.

Vain, very vain, my weary search, to find  
That bliss which only centres in the mind :  
Why have I strayed from pleasure and repose,  
To seek a good each government bestows ?  
In every government though terrors reign,  
Though tyrant kings or tyrant laws restrain,  
How small, of all that human hearts endure,  
That part which laws or kings can cause or cure !  
Still to ourselves in every place consign'd,  
Our own felicity we make or find :  
With secret course, which no loud storms annoy,  
Glides the smooth current of domestic joy.  
The lifted axe, the agonizing wheel,  
Luke's iron crown, and Damien's bed of steel,  
To men remote from power but rarely known,  
Leave reason, faith, and conscience, all our own.

---

## THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1769.

SWEET Auburn ! loveliest village of the plain,  
Where health and plenty cheer'd the lab'ring swain,  
Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid,  
And parting summer's lingering blooms delay'd.  
Dear, lovely bowers of innocence and ease,  
Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,  
How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,  
Where humble happiness endear'd each scene !  
How often have I paused on every charm,  
The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,  
The never-failing brook, the busy mill,  
The decent church that topp'd the neighb'ring hill,  
The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,  
For talking age and whispering lovers made !  
How often have I bless'd the coming day,  
When toil remitting lent its aid to play,  
And all the village train, from labour free,  
Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree :



While many a pastime circled in the shade,  
The young contending as the old survey'd ;  
And many a gambol frolick'd o'er the ground,  
And sleights of art and feats of strength went round.  
And still, as each repeated pleasure tired,  
Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspired :  
The dancing pair, that simply sought renown,  
By holding out, to tire each other down ;  
The swain, mistrustless of his smutted face,  
While secret laughter titter'd round the place ;  
The bashful virgin's sidelong looks of love,  
The matron's glance that would those looks reprove.  
These were thy charms, sweet village ! sports like  
these,

With sweet succession, taught e'en toil to please ;  
These round thy bowers their cheerful influence shed,  
These were thy charms—but all these charms are  
fled.

Sweet, smiling village, loveliest of the lawn,  
Thy sports are fled, and all thy charms withdrawn ;  
Amid thy bowers the tyrant's hand is seen,  
And desolation saddens all thy green ;  
One only master grasps the whole domain,  
And half a tillage tints thy smiling plain ;  
No more thy glassy brook reflects the day,  
But, choked with sedges, works its weedy way ;  
Along thy glades, a solitary guest,  
The hollow-sounding bittern guards its nest ;  
Amid thy desert walks the lapwing flies,  
And tires their echoes with unvaried cries.  
Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,  
And the long grass o'ertops the mould'ring wall ;  
And, trembling, shrinking from the spoiler's hand.  
Far, far away thy children leave the land.

Ill fares the land, to hast'ning ills a prey,  
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay ;  
Princes and lords may flourish or may fade ;  
A breath can make them, as a breath has made :  
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,  
When once destroy'd, can never be supplied.

A time there was, ere England's griefs began,  
When every rood of ground maintain'd its man ;  
For him light labour spread her wholesome store,  
Just gave what life required, but gave no more ;  
His best companions, innocence and health ;  
And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are alter'd ; trade's unfeeling train  
Usurp the land, and dispossess the swain ;  
Along the lawn, where scatter'd hamlets rose,  
Unwieldy wealth and cumbrous pomp repose ;  
And ev'ry want to luxury allied,  
And ev'ry pang that folly pays to pride.  
Those gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,  
Those calm desires that ask'd but little room,  
Those healthful sports that graced the peaceful  
scene,

Lived in each look, and brighten'd all the green ;  
These, far departing, seek a kinder shore,  
And rural mirth and manners are no more.

Sweet Auburn ! parent of the blissful hour,  
Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's pow'r.  
Here, as I take my solitary rounds,  
Amid thy tangling walks and ruin'd grounds,  
And, many a year elapsed, return to view  
Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn grew,  
Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,  
Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

In all my wand'rings round this world of care,  
In all my griefs—and God has giv'n my share—  
I still had hopes my latest hours to crown,  
Amid these humble bowers to lay me down ;  
To husband out life's taper at the close,  
And keep the flame from wasting by repose ;  
I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,  
Amid the swains to show my book-learn'd skill.  
Around my fire an ev'ning group to draw,  
And tell of all I felt and all I saw ;  
And as a hare, whom hounds and horns pursue,  
Pants to the place from whence at first she flew,

I still had hopes, my long vexations past,  
Here to return—and die at home at last.

Oh bless'd retirement! friend to life's decline,  
Retreats from care, that never must be mine,  
How bless'd is he who crowns, in shades like these,  
A youth of labour with an age of ease;  
Who quits a world where strong temptations try,  
And, since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly!  
For him no wretches, born to work and weep,  
Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep;  
Nor surly porter stands, in guilty state,  
To spurn imploring famine from the gate;  
But on he moves to meet his latter end,  
Angels around befriending virtue's friend;  
Sinks to the grave with unperceived decay,  
While resignation gently slopes the way;  
And all his prospects brightening to the last,  
His heaven commences ere the world be past.

Sweet was the sound, when oft, at evening's close,  
Up yonder hill the village murmur rose;  
There, as I passed with careless steps and slow,  
The mingling notes came soften'd from below;  
The swain responsive as the milkmaid sung,  
The sober herd that low'd to meet their young;  
The noisy geese that gabbled o'er the pool,  
The playful children just let loose from school;  
The watch-dog's voice that bay'd the whisp'ring wind,  
And the loud laugh that spoke the vacant mind;  
These all in sweet confusion sought the shade,  
And fill'd each pause the nightingale had made.  
But now the sounds of population fail,  
No cheerful murmurs fluctuate in the gale,  
No busy steps the grassgrown footway tread,  
But all the blooming flush of life is fled:  
All but yon widow'd, solitary thing,  
That feebly bends beside the plashy spring:  
She, wretched matron, forced in age, for bread,  
To strip the brook with mantling cresses spread,  
To pick her wintry fagot from the thorn,  
To seek her nightly shed, and weep till morn:

She only left of all the harmless train,  
The sad historian of the pensive plain.

Near yonder copse, where once the garden smiled  
And still where many a garden flower grows wild,  
There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,  
The village preacher's modest mansion rose.  
A man he was to all the country dear,  
And passing rich with forty pounds a year ;  
Remote from towns he ran his godly race,  
Nor e'er had changed, nor wish'd to change his  
Unskilful he to fawn or seek for power, [place ;  
By doctrines fashion'd to the varying hour ;  
Far other aims his heart had learn'd to prize,  
More bent to raise the wretched than to rise.  
His house was known to all the vagrant train,  
He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain ;  
The long-remember'd beggar was his guest,  
Whose beard, descending, swept his aged breast ;  
The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,  
Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd ,  
The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,  
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away,  
Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done, [won.  
Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were  
Pleased with his guests, the good man learn'd to glow,  
And quite forgot their vices in their wo ;  
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,  
His pity gave ere charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,  
And even his failings lean'd to virtue's side ;  
But in his duty prompt at every call,  
He watch'd and wept, he pray'd and felt, for all.  
And, as a bird each fond endearment tries  
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,  
He tried each art, reproved each dull delay,  
Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was laid,  
And sorrow, guilt, and pain by turns dismay'd,  
The rev'rend champion stood. At his control  
Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul ;

Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,  
And his last falt'ring accents whisper'd praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,  
His looks adorn'd the venerable place ;  
Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway,  
And fools, who came to scoff, remain'd to pray.  
The service past, around the pious man,  
With steady zeal, each honest rustic ran ;  
Even children follow'd with endearing wile,  
And pluck'd his gown to share the good man's smile  
His ready smile a parent's warmth express'd,  
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distress'd.  
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,  
But all his serious thoughts had rest in Heaven.  
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,  
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,  
Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,  
Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,  
With blossom'd furze unprofitably gay,  
There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,  
The village master taught his little school :  
A man severe he was, and stern to view ;  
I knew him well, and every truant knew ;  
Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace  
The day's disasters in his morning face ;  
Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he ;  
Full well the busy whisper, circling round,  
Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd ;  
Yet he was kind, or, if severe in aught,  
The love he bore to learning was in fault ,  
The village all declared how much he knew—  
'Twas certain he could write, and cipher too ;  
Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,  
And e'en the story ran that he could gauge :  
In arguing, too, the parson own'd his skill,  
For e'en though vanquish'd, he could argue still .

While words of learned length and thund'ring sound  
Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around ;  
And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,  
That one small head could carry all he knew.  
But past is all his fame. The very spot  
Where many a time he triumph'd is forgot.

Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,  
Where once the signpost caught the passing eye,  
Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts in-  
spired,

Where graybeard mirth and smiling toil retired,  
Where village statesmen talk'd with looks profound,  
And news much older than their ale went round :  
Imagination fondly stops to trace  
The parlour splendours of that festive place ;  
The whitewash'd wall, the nicely-sanded floor,  
The varnish'd clock that click'd behind the door ;  
The chest contrived a double debt to pay,  
A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day ;  
The pictures placed for ornament and use,  
The twelve good rules, the royal game of goose ;  
The hearth, except when winter chill'd the day,  
With aspen boughs, and flowers and fennel gay ;  
While broken teacups, wisely kept for show,  
Ranged o'er the chimney, glisten'd in a row.

Vain, transitory splendours ! could not all  
Reprieve the tottering mansion from its fall ?  
Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart  
An hour's importance to the poor man's heart ;  
Thither no more the peasant shall repair  
To sweet oblivion of his daily care ;  
No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,  
No more the woodman's ballad shall prevail ;  
No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,  
Relax his ponderous strength, and learn to hear ;  
The host himself no longer shall be found  
Careful to see the mantling glass go round ;  
Nor the coy maid, half willing to be press'd,  
Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest.

Yes ! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,  
These simple blessings of the lowly train ;  
To me more dear, congenial to my heart,  
One native charm than all the gloss of art ;  
Spontaneous joys, where nature has its play,  
The soul adopts, and owns their first-born sway ,  
Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,  
Unenvied, unmolested, unconfined.

But the long pomp, the midnight masquerade,  
With all the freaks of wanton wealth array'd,  
In these, ere triflers half their wish obtain,  
The toiling pleasure sickens into pain ;  
And, e'en while fashion's brightest arts decoy,  
The heart, distrusting, asks if this be joy.

Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen, who survey  
The rich man's joys increase, the poor's decay,  
'Tis yours to judge how wide the limits stand  
Between a splendid and a happy land.  
Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore,  
And shouting Folly hails them from her shore ;  
Hoards e'en beyond the miser's wish abound,  
And rich men flock from all the world around.  
Yet count our gains. This wealth is but a name,  
That leaves our useful products still the same.  
Not so the loss. The man of wealth and pride  
Takes up a space that many poor supplied ;  
Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds,  
Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds ;  
The robe that wraps his limbs in silken sloth  
Has robb'd the neighb'ring fields of half their growth ,  
His seat, where solitary sports are seen,  
Indignant spurns the cottage from the green ;  
Around the world each needful product flies,  
For all the luxuries the world supplies.  
While thus the land, adorn'd for pleasure all,  
In barren splendour feebly waits the fall.

As some fair female, unadorn'd and plain,  
Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,  
Slights every borrow'd charm that dress supplies,  
Nor shares with art the triumph of her eyes ;

But when those charms are past, for charms are frail,  
When time advances, and when lovers fail,  
She then shines forth, solicitous to bless,  
In all the glaring impotence of dress.  
Thus fares the land by luxury betray'd,  
In nature's simplest charms at first array'd ;  
But, verging to decline, its splendours rise,  
Its vistas strike, its palaces surprise ;  
While, scourged by famine from the smiling land,  
The mournful peasant leads his humble band ;  
And while he sinks, without one arm to save,  
The country blooms—a garden and a grave.

Where, then, ah ! where shall Poverty reside,  
To 'scape the pressure of contiguous Pride !  
If to some common's fenceless limits stray'd,  
He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,  
Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth divide,  
And e'en the bare-worn common is denied.

If to the city sped—What waits him there ?  
To see profusion that he must not share ;  
To see ten thousand baneful arts combined  
To pamper luxury and thin mankind ;  
To see each joy the sons of Pleasure know  
Extorted from his fellow-creature's wo.  
Here, while the courtier glitters in brocade,  
There the pale artist plies the sickly trade ;  
Here, while the proud their long-drawn pomp display,  
There the black gibbet glooms beside the way ;  
The dome where Pleasure holds her midnight reign,  
Here, richly deck'd, admits the gorgeous train ;  
Tumultuous pleasure crowds the blazing square,  
The rattling chariots clash, the torches glare.  
Sure scenes like these no troubles e'er annoy !  
Sure these denote one universal joy ! [eyes  
Are these thy serious thoughts ?—Ah ! turn thine  
Where the poor houseless, shivering female lies ;  
She once, perhaps, in village plenty bless'd,  
Has wept at tales of innocence depress'd ;  
Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,  
Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn.



Now lost to all, her friends, her virtue fled,  
Near her betrayer's door she lays her head,  
And, pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from the  
shower,

With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour,  
When idly first, ambitious of the town,  
She left her wheel and robes of country brown.

Do thine, sweet Auburn, thine, the loveliest train,  
Do thy fair tribes participate her pain ?  
E'en now, perhaps, by cold and hunger led,  
At proud men's doors they ask a little bread !

Ah, no. To distant climes, a dreary scene,  
Where half the convex world intrudes between,  
Through torrid tracts with fainting steps they go,  
Where wild Altama murmurs to their wo.  
Far different there from all that charm'd before,  
The various terrors of that horrid shore ;  
Those blazing suns that dart a downward ray,  
And fiercely shed intolerable day ;  
Those matted woods where birds forget to sing,  
But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling ;  
Those pois'nous fields with rank luxuriance crown'd,  
Where the dark scorpion gathers death around :  
Where at each step the stranger fears to wake  
The rattling terrors of the vengeful snake ;  
Where crouching tigers wait their hapless prey,  
And savage men, more murd'rous still than they ;  
While oft in whirls the mad tornado flies,  
Mingling the ravaged landscape with the skies.  
Far different these from every former scene,  
The cooling brook, the grassy-vested green,  
The breezy covert of the warbling grove,  
That only shelter'd thefts of harmless love. [day

Good Heaven ! what sorrows gloom'd that parting  
That call'd them from their native walks away ;  
When the poor exiles, every pleasure past,  
Hung round the bowers, and fondly look'd their last,  
And took a long farewell, and wish'd in vain  
For seats like these beyond the western main ;

And shuddering still to face the distant deep,  
Return'd and wept, and still return'd to weep.  
The good old sire the first prepared to go  
To new-found worlds, and wept for others' wo ;  
But for himself, in conscious virtue brave,  
He only wish'd for worlds beyond the grave.  
His lovely daughter, lovelier in her tears,  
The fond companion of his helpless years,  
Silent went next, neglectful of her charms,  
And left a lover's for a father's arms.  
With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes,  
And bless'd the cot where every pleasure rose ;  
And kiss'd her thoughtless babes with many a tear,  
And clasp'd them close, in sorrow doubly dear ;  
While her fond husband strove to lend relief,  
In all the silent manliness of grief.

Oh, Luxury ! thou cursed by Heaven's decree,  
How ill-exchanged are things like these for thee !  
How do thy potions, with insidious joy,  
Diffuse their pleasures only to destroy !  
Kingdoms by thee to sickly greatness grown,  
Boast of a florid vigour not their own.  
At every draught more large and large they grow.  
A bloated mass of rank, unwieldy wo ;  
Till, sapp'd their strength, and every part unsound,  
Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin round.

E'en now the devastation is begun,  
And half the business of destruction done ;  
E'en now, methinks, as pondering here I stand,  
I see the rural virtues leave the land.  
Down where yon anchoring vessel spreads the sail,  
That, idly waiting, flaps with every gale,  
Downward they move, a melancholy band,  
Pass from the shore, and darken all the strand  
Contented Toil, and hospitable Care,  
And kind connubial Tenderness are there ;  
And Piety, with wishes placed above,  
And steady Loyalty, and faithful Love.

And thou, sweet Poetry, thou loveliest maid,  
Still first to fly where sensual joys invade !

Unfit, in these degenerate times of shame,  
 To catch the heart, or strike for honest Fame :  
 Dear, charming nymph, neglected and decried,  
 My shame in crowds, my solitary pride.  
 Thou source of all my bliss and all my wo,  
 That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so ;  
 Thou guide, by which the nobler arts excel,  
 Thou nurse of every virtue, fare thee well.  
 Farewell, and oh ! where'er thy voice be tried,  
 On Torno's cliffs or Pambamarca's side,  
 Whether where equinoctial fervours glow,  
 Or winter wraps the polar world in snow,  
 Still let thy voice, prevailing over time,  
 Redress the rigours of th' inclement clime ;  
 And slighted Truth, with thy persuasive strain,  
 Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain ;  
 Teach him that states, of native strength possess'd,  
 Though very poor, may still be very bless'd ;  
 That trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay,  
 As ocean sweeps the labour'd mole away ;  
 While self-dependant power can time defy,  
 As rocks resist the billows and the sky.

---

## RETALIATION.

FIRST PRINTED IN THE YEAR 1774.

[Dr. Goldsmith and some of his friends occasionally dined at St. James's Coffee-house. One day it was proposed to write epitaphs on him. His country, dialect, and person furnished subjects of witticism. He was called on for RETALIATION, and at their next meeting produced the following poem.]

Of old, when Scarron his companions invited,  
 Each guest brought his dish, and the feast was united.  
 If our landlord<sup>1</sup> supplies us with beef and with fish,  
 Let each guest bring himself, and he brings the best  
 dish :

<sup>1</sup> The master of St. James's Coffee-house, where the doc

Our dean<sup>1</sup> shall be venison, just fresh from the plains,  
Our Burke<sup>2</sup> shall be tongue, with the garnish of  
brains,

Our Will<sup>3</sup> shall be wild fowl, of excellent flavour,  
And Dick<sup>4</sup> with his pepper shall heighten the savour.  
Our Cumberland's<sup>5</sup> sweetbread its place shall ob-  
tain,

And Douglas<sup>6</sup> is pudding, substantial and plain :

Our Garrick's<sup>7</sup> a salad ; for in him we see

Oil, vinegar, sugar, and saltiness agree :

To make out the dinner, full certain I am

That Ridge<sup>8</sup> is anchovy, and Reynolds<sup>9</sup> is lamb ;

That Hickey's<sup>10</sup> a capon, and, by the same rule,

Magnanimous Goldsmith a gooseberry fool.

At a dinner so various, at such a repast,

Who'd not be a glutton, and stick to the last ?

Here, waiter, more wine, let me sit while I'm able,

Till all my companions sink under the table.

Then, with chaos and blunders encircling my head,

Let me ponder and tell what I think of the dead.

Here lies the good dean, reunited to earth,

Who mix'd reason with pleasure, and wisdom with  
mirth ;

If he had any faults he has left us in doubt,

At least, in six weeks, I could not find them out ;

Yet some have declared, and it can't be denied 'em,

That sly-boots was cursedly cunning to hide 'em.

tor, and the friends he has characterized in his poem, occasion-  
ally dined. 1 Dr. Bernard, dean of Derry, in Ireland. 2 Ed-  
mund Burke, Esq. 3 Mr. William Burke, late secretary to  
General Conway. 4 Mr. Richard Burke, collector of Grenada.  
5 Richard Cumberland, Esq., author of the "West Indian,"  
"Fashionable Lover," "The Brothers," and other dramatic pie-  
ces. 6 Dr. Douglass, canon of Windsor and bishop of Salis-  
bury, an ingenious Scotch gentleman, who has no less distin-  
guished himself as a citizen of the world than a sound critic  
in detecting several literary mistakes (or rather forgeries) of  
his countrymen ; particularly Lauder on Milton, and Bower's  
History of the Popes. 7 David Garrick, Esq. 8 Counsellor  
John Ridge, a gentleman belonging to the Irish bar. 9 Sir  
Joshua Reynolds. 10 An eminent attorney.

Here lies our good Edmund, whose genius was  
such,

We scarcely can praise it or blame it too much ;  
Who, born for the universe, narrow'd his mind,  
And to party gave up what was meant for mankind ,  
Though fraught with all learning, yet straining his  
throat,

To persuade Tommy Townshend<sup>1</sup> to lend him a vote ;  
Who, too deep for his hearers, still went on refining,  
And thought of convincing, while they thought of  
dining ;

Though equal to all things, for all things unfit,  
Too nice for a statesman, too proud for a wit ;  
For a patriot, too cool ; for a drudge, disobedient :  
And too fond of the *right* to pursue the *expedient*.  
In short, 'twas his fate, unemployed or in place, sir,  
To eat mutton cold, and cut blocks with a razor.

Here lies honest William,<sup>2</sup> whose heart was a  
mint,

While the owner ne'er knew half the good that was  
The pupil of impulse, it forced him along, [in't ;  
His conduct still right, with his argument wrong ;  
Still aiming at honour, yet fearing to roam,  
The coachman was tipsy, the chariot drove home ;  
Would you ask for his merits ? alas ! he had none ,  
What was good was spontaneous, his faults were  
his own.

Here lies honest Richard,<sup>3</sup> whose fate I must sigh  
Alas, that such frolic should now be so quiet ! [at ;  
What spirits were his ! what wit and what whim !  
Now breaking a jest, and now breaking a limb !  
Now wrangling and grumbling to keep up the ball !  
Now teasing and vexing, yet laughing at all !  
In short, so provoking a devil was Dick,  
That we wish'd him full ten times a day at Old  
But, missing his mirth and agreeable vein, [Nick ;  
As often we wish'd to have Dick back again.

1 Mr. T. Townshend, member for Whitechurch. 2 Vide page  
212. 3 Mr. Richard Burke ; vide page 212.

Here Cumberland<sup>1</sup> lies, having acted his parts,  
 The Terence of England, the mender of hearts;  
 A flattering painter, who made it his care  
 To draw men as they ought to be, not as they are  
 His gallants are all faultless, his women divine,  
 And comedy wonders at being so fine;  
 Like a tragedy queen he has dizen'd her out,  
 Or, rather, like tragedy giving a rout.  
 His fools have their follies so lost in a crowd  
 Of virtues and feelings, that folly grows proud;  
 And coxcombs, alike in their failings alone,  
 Adopting his portraits, are pleased with their own.  
 Say, where has our poet this malady caught?  
 Or wherefore his characters thus without fault?  
 Say, was it that, vainly directing his view  
 To find out men's virtues, and finding them few.  
 Quite sick of pursuing each troublesome elf,  
 He grew lazy at last, and drew from himself?

Here Douglas<sup>2</sup> retires, from his toils to relax,  
 The scourge of impostors, the terror of quacks:  
 Come, all ye quack bards, and ye quacking divines  
 Come, and dance on the spot where your tyrant re  
 clines:

When satire and censure encircled his throne,  
 I feared for your safety, I feared for my own;  
 But now he is gone, and we want a detector, [ture;  
 Our Dodds<sup>3</sup> shall be pious, our Kenricks<sup>4</sup> shall lec-  
 Macpherson<sup>5</sup> write bombast, and call it a style,  
 Our Townshend<sup>6</sup> make speeches, and I shall compile;  
 New Lauders<sup>7</sup> and Bowers the Tweed shall cross  
 over,

No countryman living their tricks to discover:  
 Detection her taper shall quench to a spark, [dark.  
 And Scotchman meet Scotchman, and cheat in the

1 Vide page 212. 2 Vide page 212. 3 The Rev. Dr. Dodd.  
 4 Dr. Kenrick, who read lectures at the Devil Tavern, under  
 the title of "The School of Shakspeare." 5 James Macpher-  
 son, Esq.; who, from the mere force of his style, wrote down  
 the first poet of all antiquity. 6 Vide page 213. 7 Vide p. 212.

Here lies David Garrick,<sup>1</sup> describe him who can,  
 An abridgment of all that was pleasant in man ;  
 As an actor, confess'd without rival to shine ;  
 As a wit, if not first, in the very first line ;  
 Yet with talents like these, and an excellent heart,  
 The man had his failings, a dupe to his art.  
 Like an ill-judging beauty, his colours he spread,  
 And beplaster'd with rouge his own natural red.  
 On the stage he was natural, simple, affecting :  
 'Twas only that when he was off he was acting.  
 With no reason on earth to go out of his way,  
 He turn'd and he varied full ten times a day :  
 Though secure of our hearts, yet confoundedly sick  
 If they were not his own by finessing and trick :  
 He cast off his friends as a huntsman his pack,  
 For he knew, when he pleased, he could whistle them  
 back.

Of praise a mere glutton, he swallow'd what came,  
 And the puff of a dunce he mistook it for fame ;  
 Till his relish, grown callous almost to disease,  
 Who pepper'd the highest was surest to please.  
 But let us be candid and speak out our mind,  
 If dunces applauded, he paid them in kind.  
 Ye Kenricks,<sup>2</sup> ye Kellys,<sup>3</sup> and Woodfalls<sup>4</sup> so grave,  
 What a commerce was yours while you got and you  
 gave ?

How did Grub-street re-echo the shouts that you  
 raised,

While he was be-Roscius'd, and you were be-praised ?  
 But peace to his spirit, wherever it flies,  
 To act as an angel and mix with the skies :  
 Those poets, who owe their best fame to his skill,  
 Shall still be his flatterers, go where he will. [love,  
 Old Shakspeare receive him with praise and with  
 And Beaumonts and Bens be his Kellys above.

1 Vide page 212. 2 Vide p. 214. 3 Mr. Hugh Kelly, author  
 of "False Delicacy," "Word to the Wise," "Clementina,"  
 "School for Wives," &c., &c. 4 Mr. William Woodfall, printer  
 of the Morning Chronicle.

Here Hickey<sup>1</sup> reclines, a most blunt, pleasant creature,  
 And slander itself must allow him good nature ;  
 He cherish'd his friend, and he relish'd a bumper ;  
 Yet one fault he had, and that was a thumper.  
 Perhaps you may ask if the man was a miser ?  
 I answer, no, no, for he always was wiser :  
 Too courteous, perhaps, or obligingly flat ?  
 His very worst foe can't accuse him of that.  
 Perhaps he confided in men as they go,  
 And so was too foolishly honest ? ah no .  
 Then what was his failing ? come, tell it, and burn ye ,  
 He was—could he help it ?—a special attorney.  
 Here Reynolds<sup>2</sup> is laid, and, to tell you my mind,  
 He has not left a wiser or better behind ;  
 His pencil was striking, resistless, and grand ;  
 His manners were gentle, complying, and bland ;  
 Still born to improve us in every part,  
 His pencil our faces, his manners our heart ;  
 To coxcombs averse, yet most civilly steering,  
 When they judg'd without skill, he was still hard  
 of hearing ;  
 When they talk'd of their Raphaels, Corregios, and  
 He shifted his trumpet,<sup>3</sup> and only took snuff. [stuff,

## POSTSCRIPT.

[After the fourth edition of this poem was printed, the publisher received the following Epitaph on Mr. Whitefoord,<sup>4</sup> from a friend of the late Dr. Goldsmith.

HERE Whitefoord reclines, and deny it who can,  
 Though he merrily lived, he is now a grave<sup>5</sup> man :  
 Rare compound of oddity, frolic, and fun !  
 Who relished a joke, and rejoiced in a pun ;

1 Vide p. 212. 2 Vide p. 212. 3 Sir Joshua Reynolds was so remarkably deaf as to be under the necessity of using an ear-trumpet in company. 4 Mr. Caleb Whitefoord, author of many humorous essays. 5 Mr. W. was so notorious a punster, that Dr. Goldsmith used to say it was impossible to keep him company without being infected with the itch of punning.



Whose temper was generous, open, sincere ;  
 A stranger to flattery, a stranger to fear ;  
 Who scatter'd around wit and humour at will ;  
 Whose daily *bon mots* half a column might fill ;  
 A Scotchman, from pride and from prejudice free ;  
 A scholar, yet surely no pedant was he.

What pity, alas ! that so liberal a mind  
 Should so long be to newspaper essays confined ?  
 Who perhaps to the summit of science could soar,  
 Yet content "if the table he set in a roar ;"  
 Whose talents to fill any station were fit,  
 Yet happy if Woodfall<sup>1</sup> confess'd him a wit.

Ye newspaper wittings ! ye pert scribbling folks !  
 Who copied his squibs, and re-echo'd his jokes ;  
 Ye tame imitators, ye servile herd, come,  
 Still follow your master, and visit his tomb ;  
 To deck it, bring with you festoons of the vine,  
 And copious libations bestow on his shrine ;  
 Then strew all around it (you can do no less)  
*Cross-readings, ship news, and mistakes of the press.*<sup>2</sup>

Merry Whitefoord, farewell ! for thy sake, I admit  
 That a Scot may have humour, I had almost said wit ;  
 This debt to thy memory I cannot refuse,  
 "Thou best-humour'd man with the worst-humour'd  
 muse."

---

### . THE HERMIT: A BALLAD.

"TURN, gentle hermit of the dale,  
 And guide my lonely way,  
 To where yon taper cheers the vale  
 With hospitable ray.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. H. S. Woodfall, printer of the Public Advertiser. <sup>2</sup> Mr. Whitefoord has frequently indulged the town with humorous pieces under those titles in the Public Advertiser.

' For here forlorn and lost I tread,  
With fainting steps, and slow ;  
Where wilds, immeasurably spread,  
Seem lengthening as I go."

" Forbear, my son," the hermit cries  
" To tempt the dangerous gloom ;  
For yonder faithless phantom flies  
To lure thee to thy doom.

" Here to the houseless child of want  
My door is open still ;  
And, though my portion is but scant,  
I give it with good-will.

" Then turn to-night, and freely share  
Whate'er my cell bestows ;  
My rushy couch and frugal fare,  
My blessing and repose.

" No flocks, that range the valley free,  
To slaughter I condemn ;  
Taught by that Power that pities me,  
I learn to pity them :

" But from the mountain's grassy side  
A guiltless feast I bring ;  
A scrip with herbs and fruits supplied,  
And water from the spring.

" Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cares forego ,  
All earthborn cares are wrong :  
Man wants but little here below,  
Nor wants that little long."

Soft as the dew from Heav'n descends,  
His gentle accents fell :  
The modest stranger lowly bends,  
And follows to the cell.

Far in a wilderness obscure,  
The lonely mansion lay ;  
A refuge to the neighb'ring poor,  
And strangers led astray.

No stores beneath its humble thatch  
Required a master's care ;  
The wicket, op'ning with a latch,  
Received the harmless pair.

And now, when busy crowds retire,  
To take their ev'ning rest,  
The hermit trimm'd his little fire,  
And cheer'd his pensive guest ;

And spread his vegetable store,  
And gayly press'd and smiled ;  
And, skilled in legendary lore,  
The ling'ring hours beguiled.

Around in sympathetic mirth  
Its tricks the kitten tries,  
The cricket chirrups in the hearth,  
The crackling fagot flies.

But nothing could a charm impart  
To sooth the stranger's wo ;  
For grief was heavy at his heart,  
And tears began to flow.

His rising cares the hermit spied,  
With answering care oppress'd :  
"And whence, unhappy youth," he cried,  
"The sorrows of thy breast ?

"From better habitations spurn'd,  
Reluctant dost thou rove ;  
Or grieve for friendship unreturn'd,  
Or unregarded love ?

"Alas ! the joys that fortune brings  
Are trifling, and decay ;  
And those who prize the paltry things,  
More trifling still than they.

"And what is friendship but a name,  
A charm that lulls to sleep ;  
A shade that follows wealth or fame,  
And leaves the wretch to weep ?

“ And love is still an emptier sound,  
The modern fair one’s jest :  
On earth unseen, or only found  
To warm the turtle’s nest.

“ For shame, fond youth, thy sorrows blush,  
And spurn the sex,” he said ;  
But, while he spoke, a rising blush  
His love-lorn guest betray’d.

Surprised, he sees new beauties rise,  
Swift mantling to the view,  
Like colours o’er the morning skies,  
As bright, as transient too.

The bashful look, the rising breast,  
Alternate spread alarms :  
The lovely stranger stands confess’d,  
A maid in all her charms.

And, “ Ah ! forgive a stranger rude,  
A wretch forlorn,” she cried ;  
‘ Whose feet unhallow’d thus intrude  
Where Heav’n and you reside ;

“ But let a maid thy pity share,  
Whom love has taught to stray ;  
Who seeks for rest, but finds despair  
Companion of her way.

“ My father lived beside the Tyne,  
A wealthy lord was he ;  
And all his wealth was mark’d as mine,  
He had but only me.

“ To win me from his tender arms,  
Unnumber’d suiters came ;  
Who praised me for imputed charms,  
And felt or feign’d a flame.

“ Each hour a mercenary crowd  
With richest proffers strove ;  
Among the rest young Edwin bow’d,  
But never talk’d of love.

“ In humble, simplest habit clad,  
No wealth nor pow’r had he ;  
Wisdom and worth were all he had,  
But these were all to me.

“ The blossom opening to the day,  
The dews of Heav’n refined,  
Could naught of purity display  
To emulate his mind.

“ The dew, the blossoms of the tree,  
With charms inconstant shine ;  
Their charms were his, but, wo to me,  
Their constancy was mine !

“ For still I tried each fickle art,  
Importunate and vain ;  
And while his passion touch’d my heart,  
I triumph’d in his pain.

“ Till, quite dejected with my scorn,  
He left me to my pride,  
And sought a solitude forlorn  
In secret, where he died.

“ But mine the sorrow, mine the fault,  
And well my life shall pay ;  
I’ll seek the solitude he sought,  
And stretch me where he lay.

“ And there forlorn, despairing, hid,  
I’ll lay me down and die ;  
’Twas so for me that Edwin did,  
And so for him will I.”

“ Forbid it, Heaven !” the hermit cried,  
And clasp’d her to his breast,  
The wondering fair one turn’d to chide—  
’Twas Edwin’s self that press’d.

“ Turn, Angelina, ever dear,  
My charmer, turn to see  
Thy own, thy long-lost Edwin here,  
Restored to love and thee.

“ Thus let me hold thee to my heart,  
And every care resign :  
And shall we never, never part,  
My life—my all that’s mine ?

“ No, never from this hour to part,  
We’ll live and love so true,  
The sigh that rends thy constant heart  
Shall break thy Edwin’s too.”

---

### STANZAS ON WOMAN.

WHEN lovely woman stoops to folly,  
And finds, too late, that men betray,  
What charm can sooth her melancholy ?  
What art can wash her guilt away ?

The only art, her guilt to cover,  
To hide her shame from every eye,  
To give repentance to her lover,  
And wring his bosom, is—to die.

---

### SONG.

THE wretch condemn’d with life to part  
Still, still on hope relies ;  
And every pang that rends the heart,  
Bids expectation rise.

Hope, like the glimmering taper’s light,  
Adorns and cheers the way,  
And still, as darker grows the night,  
Emits a brighter ray.

/

FROM THE

**MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS**





## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS

---

### ESSAY I.

I REMEMBER to have read in some philosopher (I believe in Tom Brown's works), that, let a man's character, sentiments, or complexion be what they will, he can find company in London to match them. If he be splenetic, he may every day meet companions on the seats in St. James's Park, with whose groans he may mix his own, and pathetically talk of the weather. If he be passionate, he may vent his rage among the old orators at Slaughter's Coffee-house, and damn the nation because it keeps him from starving. If he be phlegmatic, he may sit in silence at the Humdrum Club in Ivy Lane; and, if actually mad, he may find very good company in Moorfields, either at Bedlam or the Foundry, ready to cultivate a nearer acquaintance.

But, although such as have a knowledge of the town may easily class themselves with tempers congenial to their own, a countryman who comes to live in London finds nothing more difficult. With regard to myself, none ever tried with more assiduity, or came off with such indifferent success. I spent a whole season in the search, during which time my name has been enrolled in societies, lodges, convocations, and meetings without number. To some I was introduced by a friend, to others invited by an advertisement; to these I introduced myself, and to those I changed my name to gain admittance. In short, no coquette was ever more solicitous to match her ribands to her complexion than I to suit

my club to my temper, for I was too obstinate to conform to it.

The first club I entered upon coming to town was that of the Choice Spirits. The name was entirely suited to my taste; I was a lover of mirth, good-humour, and even sometimes of fun, from my childhood.

As no other passport was requisite but the payment of two shillings at the door, I introduced myself, without farther ceremony, to the members, who were already assembled, and had for some time begun upon business. The Grand, with a mallet in his hand, presided at the head of the table. I could not avoid, upon my entrance, making use of all my skill in physiognomy, in order to discover that superiority of genius in men who had taken a title so superior to the rest of mankind. I expected to see the lines of every face marked with strong thinking; but, though I had some skill in this science, I could, for my life, discover nothing but a pert simper, fat, or profound stupidity.

My speculations were soon interrupted by the Grand, who had knocked down Mr. Spriggins for a song. I was, upon this, whispered by one of the company who sat next me, that I should now see something touched off to a nicety, for Mr. Spriggins was going to give us Mad Tom in all its glory. Mr. Spriggins endeavoured to excuse himself; for, as he was to act a madman and a king, it was impossible to go through the part properly without a crown and chains. His excuses were overruled by a large majority, and with much vociferation. The president ordered up the jack-chain, and, instead of a crown, our performer covered his brows with an inverted jorden. After he had rattled his chain and shaken his head to the great delight of the whole company, he began his song. As I have heard few young fellows offer to sing in company that did not expose themselves, it was no great disappointment

to me to find Mr. Spriggins among the number; however, not to seem an odd fish, I rose from my seat in rapture, cried out Bravo! Encore! and slapped the table as loud as any of the rest.

The gentleman who sat next me seemed highly pleased with my taste and the ardour of my approbation; and, whispering, told me that I had suffered an immense loss; for, had I come a few minutes sooner, I might have heard Gee-ho Dobbin sung in a tiptop manner by the pimple-nosed spirit at the president's right elbow: but he was evaporated before I came.

As I was expressing my uneasiness at this disappointment, I found the attention of the company employed upon a fat figure, who, with a voice more rough than the Staffordshire giant's, was giving us the "Softly sweet, in Lydian measure," of Alexander's Feast. After a short pause of admiration, to this succeeded a Welsh dialogue, with the humours of Teague and Taffy; after that came an Old Jackson, with a story between every stanza; next was sung the Dustcart, and then Solomon's Song. The glass began now to circulate pretty freely; those who were silent when sober, would now be heard in their turn; every man had his song, and he saw no reason why he should not be heard as well as any of the rest; one begged to be heard while he gave Death and the Lady in high taste; another sung to a plate which he kept trundling on the edges; nothing was now heard but singing; voice rose above voice, and the whole became one universal shout, when the landlord came to acquaint the company that the reckoning was drunk out. Rabelais calls moments in which a reckoning is mentioned the most melancholy of our lives; never was so much noise so quickly quelled as by this short but pathetic oration of our landlord: Drunk out! was echoed in a tone of discontent round the table: Drunk out already! that was very odd! that so much punch

could be drunk out already ! impossible ! The landlord, however, seeming resolved not to retreat from his first assurances, the company was dissolved, and a president chosen for the night ensuing.

A friend of mine, to whom I was complaining, some time after, of the entertainment I have been describing, proposed to bring me to the club that he frequented ; which, he fancied, would suit the gravity of my temper exactly. " We have at the Muzzy Club," says he, " no riotous mirth nor awkward ribaldry ; no confusion or bawling ; all is conducted with wisdom and decency ; besides, some of our members are worth forty thousand pounds : men of prudence and foresight, every one of them : these are the proper acquaintance, and to such I will to-night introduce you." I was charmed at the proposal : to be acquainted with men worth forty thousand pounds, and to talk wisdom the whole night, were offers that threw me into rapture. At seven o'clock I was accordingly introduced by my friend, not, indeed, to the company—for, though I made my best bow, they seemed insensible of my approach—but to the table at which they were sitting. Upon my entering the room, I could not avoid feeling a secret veneration, from the solemnity of the scene before me ; the members kept a profound silence, each one with a pipe in his mouth and a pewter pot in his hand, and with faces that might easily be construed into absolute wisdom. Happy society, thought I to myself, where the members think before they speak, delivering nothing rashly, but convey their thoughts to each other pregnant with meaning, and matured by reflection.

In this pleasing speculation I continued a full half hour, expecting each moment that somebody would begin to open his mouth ; every time the pipe was laid down I expected it was to speak ; but it was only to spit. At length, resolving to break the charm myself, and overcome their extreme diffidence—for

to this I imputed their silence—I rubbed my hands, and, looking as wise as possible, observed that the nights began to grow a little coolish at this time of the year. This, as it was directed to none of the company in particular, none thought himself obliged to answer; wherefore I continued still to rub my hands and look wise. My next effort was addressed to a gentleman who sat next me; to whom I observed that the beer was extremely good; my neighbour made no reply but by a large puff of tobacco-smoke.

I now began to be uneasy in this dumb society, till one of them a little relieved me by observing that bread had not risen these three weeks. “Ah!” says another, still keeping the pipe in his mouth, “that puts me in mind of a pleasant story about that—hem—very well; you must know—but, before I begin—sir, my service to you—where was I?”

My next club goes by the name of the Harmonical Society; probably from that love of order and friendship which every person commends in institutions of this nature. The landlord was himself the founder; the money spent is fourpence each; and they sometimes whip for a double reckoning. To this club few recommendations are requisite, except the introductory fourpence and my landlord’s good word, which, as he gains by it, he never refuses.

We all here talked and behaved as everybody else usually does on his club-night; we discussed the topic of the day, drank each other’s health, snuffed the candles with our fingers, and filled our pipes from the same plate of tobacco. The company saluted each other in the common manner. Mr. Bellowsmender hoped Mr. Currycombmaker had not caught cold going home the last club-night; and he returned the compliment by hoping that young Master Bellowsmender had got well again of the chincough. Doctor Twist told us a story of a parliament-man with whom he was intimately ac-

quainted ; while the bugman, at the same time, was telling a story of a noble lord with whom he could do anything. A gentleman in a black wig and leather breeches, at the other end of the table, was engaged in a long narrative of the ghost in Cock Lane ; he had read it in the papers of the day, and was telling it to some that sat next him who could not read. Near him Mr. Dibbins was disputing on the old subject of religion with a Jew pedler, over the table, while the president in vain knocked down Mr. Leathersides for a song. Besides the combinations of these voices, which I could not hear altogether, and which formed an upper part of the concert, there were several others playing under parts by themselves, and endeavouring to fasten on some luckless neighbour's ear, who was himself bent upon the same design against some other.

Fatigued with this society, I was introduced the following night to a club of fashion. On taking my place, I found the conversation sufficiently easy, and tolerably good-natured ; for my lord and Sir Paul were not yet arrived. I now thought myself completely fitted, and resolved to seek no farther, determined to take up my residence here for the winter ; while my temper began to open insensibly to the cheerfulness I saw diffused on every face in the room : but the delusion soon vanished when the waiter came to apprise us that his lordship and Sir Paul were just arrived.

From this moment all our felicity was at an end ; our new guests bustled into the room, and took their seats at the head of the table. Adieu now all confidence ; every creature strove who should most recommend himself to our members of distinction. Each seemed quite regardless of pleasing any but our new guests ; and what before wore the appearance of friendship, was now turned into rivalry.

Yet I could not observe that, amid all this flattery and obsequious attention, our great men took any

notice of the rest of the company. Their whole discourse was addressed to each other. Sir Paul told his lordship a long story of Moravia the Jew ; and his lordship gave Sir Paul a very long account of his new method of managing silk-worms ; he led him, and consequently the rest of the company, through all the stages of feeding, sunning, and hatching ; with an episode on mulberry-trees, a digression upon grass-seeds, and a long parenthesis about his new postillion. In this manner we travelled on, wishing every story to be the last, but all in vain :

“ Hills over hills, and Alps on Alps arose.”

The last club in which I was enrolled a member was a society of moral philosophers, as they called themselves, who assembled twice a week, in order to show the absurdity of the present mode of religion, and establish a new one in its stead.

I found the members very warmly disputing when I arrived ; not, indeed, about religion or ethics, but about who had neglected to lay down his preliminary sixpence upon entering the room. The president swore that he had laid his own down, and so swore all the company.

During this contest I had an opportunity of observing the laws, and also the members of the society. The president, who had been, as I was told, lately a bankrupt, was a tall, pale figure, with a long black wig ; the next to him was dressed in a large white wig and a black cravat ; a third, by the brownness of his complexion, seemed to be a native of Jamaica ; and a fourth, by his hue, appeared to be a blacksmith. But their rules will give the most just idea of their learning and principles.

I. We, being a laudable society of moral philosophers, intends to dispute twice a week about religion and priestcraft. Leaving behind us old wives' tales, and following good learning and sound sense ; and if so be that any other persons has a mind to

be of the society, they shall be entitled so to do by paying the sum of three shillings, to be spent by the company in punch.

II. That no member get drunk before nine of the clock, upon the pain of forfeiting threepence, to be spent by the company in punch.

III. That, as members are sometimes apt to go away without paying, every person shall pay sixpence upon his entering the room; and all disputes shall be settled by a majority, and all fines shall be paid in punch.

IV. That sixpence shall be every night given to the president, in order to buy books of learning for the good of the society: the president has already put himself to a good deal of expense in buying books for the club; particularly the works of Tully, Socrates, and Cicero, which he will soon read to the society.

V. All them who brings a new argument against religion, and who, being a philosopher and a man of learning, as the rest of us is, shall be admitted to the freedom of the society upon paying sixpence only, to be spent in punch.

VI. Whenever we are to have an extraordinary meeting, it shall be advertised by some outlandish name in the newspapers.

SAUNDERS MAC WILD, *President.*

ANTHONY BLEWIT, *Vice-president,*  
his X mark.

WILLIAM TURPIN, *Secretary.*



## ESSAY II

I AM fond of amusement, in whatever company it may be found; and wit, though dressed in rags, is ever pleasing to me. I went some days ago to take a walk in St. James's Park, about the hour in which company leave it to go to dinner. There were but few in the walks, and those who stayed seemed by their looks rather more willing to forget that they had an appetite than gain one. I sat down on one of the benches, at the other end of which was seated a man in very shabby clothes.

We continued to groan, to hem, and to cough, as usual upon such occasions, and at last ventured upon conversation. "I beg pardon, sir," cried I, "but I think I have seen you before; your face is familiar to me." "Yes, sir," replied he, "I have a good familiar face, as my friends tell me. I am as well known in every town in England as the dromedary or live crocodile. You must understand, sir, that I have been these sixteen years Merry Andrew to a puppet-show; last Bartholomew fair my master and I quarrelled, beat each other, and parted, he to sell his puppets to the pincushion-makers in Rosemary Lane, and I to starve in St. James's Park."

"I am sorry, sir, that a person of your appearance should labour under any difficulties." "Oh, sir," returned he, "my appearance is very much at your service; but, though I cannot boast of eating much, yet there are few that are merrier: if I had twenty thousand a year I should be very merry; and, thank the fates, though not worth a groat, I am very merry still. If I have threepence in my pocket I never refuse to be my three halfpence; and if I have no money, I never scorn to be treated by any that are kind enough to pay my reckoning. What think you, sir, of a steak and tankard? You shall treat me now

and I will treat you again when I find you in **the** Park in love with eating, and without money to **pay** for a dinner."

As I never refuse a small expense for the sake of a merry companion, we instantly adjourned to a neighbouring alehouse, and in a few moments had a frothing tankard and a smoking steak spread on the table before us. It is impossible to express how much the sight of such good cheer improved my companion's vivacity. "I like this dinner, sir," says he, "for three reasons: first, because I am naturally fond of beef; secondly, because I am hungry; and, thirdly and lastly, because I get it for nothing: no meat eats so sweet as that for which we do not pay."

He therefore now fell to, and his appetite seemed to correspond with his inclination. After dinner was over, he observed that the steak was tough; "and yet, sir," returns he, "bad as it was, it seemed a rump-steak to me. Oh the delights of poverty and a good appetite! We beggars are the very fondlings of nature; the rich she treats like an arrant stepmother; they are pleased with nothing; cut a steak from what part you will, and it is insupportably tough; dress it up with pickles, and even pickles cannot procure them an appetite. But the whole creation is filled with good things for the beggar—Calvert's butt out-tastes Champagne, and Sedgely's home-brewed excels Tokay. Joy, joy, my blood; though our estates lie nowhere, we have fortunes wherever we go! If an inundation sweeps away half the grounds of Corn-wall, I am content—I have no lands there: if the stocks sink, that gives me no uneasiness—I am no Jew." The fellow's vivacity, joined to his poverty, I own, raised my curiosity to know something of his life and circumstances, and I entreated that he would indulge my desire. "That I will, sir," said he, "and welcome; only let us drink to prevent our sleeping; let us have another tankard while we are awake; let us have another tankard, for ah, how charming a tankard looks when full!

“You must know, then, that I am very well descended; my ancestors have made some noise in the world, for my mother cried oysters, and my father beat a drum: I am told we have even had some trumpeters in our family. Many a nobleman cannot show so respectful a genealogy; but that is neither here nor there. As I was their only child, my father designed to breed me up to his own employment, which was that of drummer to a puppet-show. Thus the whole employment of my younger years was that of interpreter to Punch and King Solomon in all his glory. But, though my father was very fond of instructing me in beating all the marches and points of war, I made no very great progress, because I naturally had no ear for music: so, at the age of fifteen, I went and listed for a soldier. As I had ever hated beating a drum, so I soon found that I disliked carrying a musket also; neither the one trade nor the other was to my taste, for I was by nature fond of being a gentleman; besides, I was obliged to obey my captain; he has his will, I have mine, and you have yours: now I very reasonably concluded that it was much more comfortable for a man to obey his own will than another’s.

“The life of a soldier soon, therefore, gave me the spleen; I asked leave to quit the service; but, as I was tall and strong, my captain thanked me for my kind intention, and said, because he had a regard for me, we should not part. I wrote to my father a very dismal, penitential letter, and desired that he would raise money to pay for my discharge; but the good man was as fond of drinking as I was (sir, my service to you), and those who are fond of drinking never pay for other people’s discharges; in short, he never answered my letter. What could be done? If I have not money, said I to myself, to pay for my discharge, I must find an equivalent some other way; and that must be by running

away. I deserted, and that answered my purpose every bit as well as if I had bought my discharge.

"Well, I was now fairly rid of my military employment; I sold my soldier's clothes, bought worse, and, in order not to be overtaken, took the most unfrequented roads possible. One evening, as I was entering a village, I perceived a man, whom I afterward found to be curate of the parish, thrown from his horse in a miry road, and almost smothered in the mud. He desired my assistance; I gave it, and drew him out with some difficulty. He thanked me for my trouble, and was going off; but I followed him home, for I loved always to have a man thank me at his own door. The curate asked a hundred questions; as whose son I was, from whence I came, and whether I would be faithful. I answered him greatly to his satisfaction, and gave myself one of the best characters in the world for sobriety (sir, I have the honour of drinking your health), discretion, and fidelity. To make a long story short, he wanted a servant, and hired me. With him I lived but two months; we did not much like each other; I was fond of eating, and he gave me but little to eat; I loved a pretty girl, and the old woman, my fellow-servant, was ill-natured and ugly. As they endeavoured to starve me between them, I made a pious resolution to prevent their committing murder: I stole the eggs as soon as they were laid; I emptied every unfinished bottle that I could lay my hands on; whatever eatables came in my way were sure to disappear. In short, they found I would not do; so I was discharged one morning, and paid three shillings and sixpence for two months wages.

"While my money was getting ready, I employed myself in making preparations for my departure; two hens were hatching in an outhouse; I went and took the eggs from habit, and, not to separate the parents from the children, I lodged hens and all in my knapsack. After this piece of frugality, I re-

turned to receive my money, and, with my knapsack on my back and a staff in my hand, I bid adieu, with tears in my eyes, to my old benefactor. I had not gone far from the house when I heard the cry of Stop thief ! but this only increased my despatch ; it would have been foolish to stop, as I knew the voice could not be levelled at me. But hold—I think I passed those two months at the curate's without drinking ; come, the times are dry, and may this be my poison if ever I spent two more pious, stupid months in all my life.

“ Well, after travelling some days, whom should I light upon but a company of strolling players. The moment I saw them at a distance my heart warmed to them ; I had a sort of natural love for everything of the vagabond order : they were employed in settling their baggage, which had been overturned in a narrow way ; I offered my assistance, which they accepted ; and we soon became so well acquainted that they took me as a servant. This was a paradise to me ; they sang, danced, drank, eat, and travelled, all at the same time. By the blood of the Mirables, I thought I had never lived till then ; I grew as merry as a grig, and laughed at every word that was spoken. They liked me as much as I liked them ; I was a very good figure, as you see ; and, though I was poor, I was not modest.

“ I love a straggling life above all things in the world ; sometimes good, sometimes bad ; to be warm to-day and cold to-morrow ; to eat when one can get it, and drink when (the tankard is out) it stands before me. We arrived that evening at Tent-erden, and took a large room at the Greyhound, where we resolved to exhibit *Romeo and Juliet*, with the funeral procession, the grave and the garden scene. *Romeo* was to be performed by a gentleman from the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane ; *Juliet* by a lady who had never appeared on any stage before ; and I was to snuff the candles ; all excel-

lent in our way. We had figures enough but the difficulty was to dress them. The same coat that served Romeo, turned with the blue lining outward, served for his friend Mercutio; a large piece of crape sufficed at once for Juliet's petticoat and pall; a pestle and mortar from a neighbouring apothecary's answered all the purposes of a bell; and our landlord's own family, wrapped in white sheets, served to fill up the procession. In short, there were but three figures among us that might be said to be dressed with any propriety; I mean the nurse, the starved apothecary, and myself. Our performance gave universal satisfaction; the whole audience were enchanted with our powers.

"There is one rule by which a strolling player may be ever secure of success; that is, in our theatrical way of expressing it, to make a great deal of the character. To speak and act as in common life is not playing, nor is it what people come to see; natural speaking, like sweet wine, runs glibly over the palate, and scarce leaves any taste behind it; but being high in a part resembles vinegar, which grates upon the taste, and one feels it while he is drinking. To please in town or country, the way is to cry, wring, cringe into attitudes, mark the emphasis, slap the pockets, and labour like one in the falling sickness: that is the way to work for applause; that is the way to gain it.

"As we received much reputation for our skill on this first exhibition, it was but natural for me to ascribe part of the success to myself; I sauffed the candles, and, let me tell you, that, without a candle-snuffer, the piece would lose half its embellishments. In this manner we continued a fortnight, and drew tolerable houses; but, the evening before our intended departure, we gave out our very best piece, in which all our strength was to be exerted. We had great expectations from this, and even doubled our prices, when, behold, one of the princi-

pal actors fell ill of a violent fever. This was a stroke like thunder to our little company; they were resolved to go, in a body, to scold the man for falling sick at so inconvenient a time, and that, too, of a disorder that threatened to be expensive; I seized the moment, and offered to act the part myself in his stead. The case was desperate; they accepted my offer; and I accordingly sat down, with the part in my hand and a tankard before me (sir, your health), and studied the character, which was to be rehearsed the next day, and played soon after.

“ I found my memory excessively helped by drinking; I learned my part with astonishing rapidity, and bid adieu to snuffing candles ever after. I found that nature had designed me for noble employments, and I was resolved to take her when in the humour. We got together in order to rehearse, and I informed my companions, masters now no longer, of the surprising change I felt within me. Let the sick man, said I, be under no uneasiness to get well again; I’ll fill his place to universal satisfaction; he may even die, if he thinks proper; I’ll engage that he shall never be missed. I rehearsed before them, strutted, ranted, and received applause. They soon gave out that a new actor of eminence was to appear, and immediately all the genteel places were bespoke. Before I ascended the stage, however, I concluded within myself that, as I brought money to the house, I ought to have my share in the profits. Gentlemen, said I, addressing my company, I don’t pretend to direct you; far be it from me to treat you with so much ingratitude; you have published my name in the bills with the utmost good-nature, and, as affairs stand, cannot act without me; so, gentlemen, to show you my gratitude, I expect to be paid for my acting as much as any of you, otherwise I declare off. I’ll brandish my snuffers, and clip candles as usual. This was a very disagreeable proposal, but they found it impossible to

refuse it ; it was irresistible, it was adamant : they consented, and I went on in King Bajazet ; my frowning brows, bound with a stocking stuffed into a turban, while on my captived arms I brandished a jack-chain. Nature seemed to have fitted me for the part ; I was tall, and had a loud voice ; my very entrance excited universal applause ; I looked round on the audience with a smile, and made a most low and graceful bow, for that is the rule among us. As it was a very passionate part, I invigorated my spirits with three full glasses (the tankard is almost out) of brandy. By Alla ! it is almost inconceivable how I went through it ; Timurlane was but a fool to me ; though he was sometimes loud enough too, yet I was still louder than he ; but then, besides, I had attitudes in abundance ; in general, I kept my arms folded up thus upon the pit of my stomach ; it is the way at Drury Lane, and has always a fine effect. The tankard would sink to the bottom before I could get through the whole of my merits ; in short, I came off like a prodigy ; and, such was my success, that I could ravish the laurels even from a sirloin of beef. The principal gentlemen and ladies of the town came to me, after the play was over, to compliment me upon my success ; one praised my voice, another my person. Upon my word, says the squire's lady, he will make one of the finest actors in Europe ; I say it, and I think I am something of a judge. Praise in the beginning is agreeable enough, and we receive it as a favour ; but, when it comes in great quantities, we regard it only as a debt, which nothing but our merit could extort ; instead of thanking them, I internally applauded myself. We were desired to give our piece a second time ; we obeyed, and I was applauded even more than before.

“ At last we left the town, to be present at a horse-race at some distance from thence. I shall never think of Tenterden without tears of gratitude



and respect. The ladies and gentlemen there, take my word for it, are very good judges of plays and actors. Come, let us drink their healths, if you please, sir. We quitted the town, I say ; and there was a wide difference between my coming in and going out ; I entered the town a candle-snuffer, and I quitted it a hero ! Such is the world ; little to-day, and great to-morrow. I could say a great deal more upon that subject, something truly sublime upon the ups and downs of fortune ; but it would give us both the spleen, and so I shall pass it over.

“ The races were ended before we arrived at the next town, which was no small disappointment to our company ; however, we were resolved to take all we could get. I played capital characters there too, and came off with my usual brilliancy. I sincerely believe I should have been the first actor in Europe had my growing merit been properly cultivated ; but there came an unkindly frost, which nipped me in the bud, and levelled me once more down to the common standard of humanity. I played Sir Harry Wildair ; all the country ladies were charmed ; if I but drew out my snuff-box, the whole house was in a roar of rapture ; when I exercised my cudgel, I thought they would have fallen into convulsions.

“ There was here a lady who had received an education of nine months in London ; and this gave her pretensions to taste, which rendered her the indisputable mistress of the ceremonies wherever she came. She was informed of my merits ; everybody praised me ; yet she refused at first going to see me perform ; she could not conceive, she said, anything but stuff from a stroller ; talked something in praise of Garrick, and amazed the ladies with her skill at enunciations, tones, and cadences : she was at last, however, prevailed upon to go ; and it was privately intimated to me what a judge was to be present at my next exhibition : however, no way intima-

ted, I came on in Sir Harry, one hand stuck in my breeches, and the other in my bosom, as usual at Drury Lane; but, instead of looking at me, I perceived the whole audience had their eyes turned upon the lady who had been nine months in London; from her they expected the decision which was to secure the general's truncheon in my hand, or sink me down into a theatrical letter-carrier. I opened my snuff-box, took snuff; the lady was solemn, and so were the rest; I broke my cudgel on Alderman Smuggler's back; still gloomy, melancholy all, the lady groaned and shrugged her shoulders; I attempted, by laughing myself, to excite at least a smile, but the devil a cheek could I see wrinkled into sympathy; I found it would not do; all my good-humour now became forced; my laughter was converted into hysteric grinning; and, while I pretended spirits, my eyes showed the agony of my heart! In short, the lady came with an intention to be displeased, and displeased she was; my fame expired; I am here, and (the tankard is no more)."

FROM

T H E B E E



## ON DRESS.

FOREIGNERS observe that there are no ladies in the world more beautiful or more ill-dressed than those of England. Our countrywomen have been compared to those pictures where the face is the work of a Raphael, but the draperies thrown out by some empty pretender, destitute of taste, and entirely unacquainted with design.

If I were a poet, I might observe on this occasion, that so much beauty, set off with all the advantages of dress, would be too powerful an antagonist for the opposite sex, and, therefore, it was wisely ordered that our ladies should want taste, lest their admirers should entirely want reason.

But, to confess a truth, I do not find they have a greater aversion to fine clothes than the women of any other country whatsoever. I cannot fancy that a shopkeeper's wife in Cheapside has a greater tenderness for the fortune of her husband than a citizen's wife in Paris, or that miss in a boarding-school is more an economist in dress than *mademoiselle* in a nunnery.

Although Paris may be accounted the soil in which almost every fashion takes its rise, its influence is never so general there as with us. They study there the happy method of uniting grace and fashion, and never excuse a woman for being awkwardly dressed by saying her clothes are made in the mode. A French woman is a perfect architect in dress; she never, with Gothic ignorance, mixes the order; she never tricks out a squabby Doric shape with Corinthian finery; or, to speak without metaphor, she conforms to general fashion only when it happens not to be repugnant to private duty.

Our ladies, on the contrary, seem to have no other standard for grace but the run of the town. If fash-

ion gives the word, every distinction of beauty, complexion, or stature ceases. Sweeping trains, Prussian bonnets, and trollopees, as like each other as if cut from the same piece, level all to one standard. The Mall, the dens, and the playhouses are filled with ladies in uniform, and their whole appearance shows as little variety or taste as if their clothes were bespoke by the colonel of a marching regiment, or fancied by the same artist who dresses the three battalions of Guards.

But not only ladies of every shape and complexion, but of every age too, are possessed of this unaccountable passion of dressing in the same manner. A lady of no quality can be distinguished from a lady of some quality only by the redness of her hands; and a woman of sixty, masked, might easily pass for her granddaughter. I remember, a few days ago, to have walked behind a damsel tossed out in all the gayety of fifteen; her dress was loose, unstudied, and seemed the result of conscious beauty. I called up all my poetry on this occasion, and fancied twenty Cupids prepared for execution in every folding of her white negligee. I had prepared my imagination for an angel's face; but what was my mortification to find that the imaginary goddess was no other than my cousin Hannah, four years older than myself, and I shall be sixty-two the twelfth of next November.

After the transports of our first salute were over, I could not avoid running my eye over her whole appearance. Her gown was cambric, cut short before in order to discover a high-heeled shoe, which was buckled almost at the toe. Her cap, if cap it might be called that cap was none, consisted of a few bits of cambric, and flowers of painted paper stuck on one side of her head. Her bosom, that had felt no hand but the hand of Time these twenty years, rose suing, but in vain, to be pressed. I could, indeed, have wished her more than a handkerchief of Paris-



net to shade her beauties ; for, as Tasso says of the rosebud, *Quanto si mostra men tanto piu bella*, I should think hers most pleasing when least discovered.

As my cousin had not put on all this finery for nothing, she was at that time sallying out to the Park when I had overtaken her. Perceiving, however, that I had on my best wig, she offered, if I would 'squire her there, to send home the footman. Though I trembled for our reception in public, yet I could not with any civility refuse ; so, to be as gallant as possible, I took her hand in my arm, and thus we marched on together.

When we made our entry at the Park, two antiquated figures, so polite and so tender as we seemed to be, soon attracted the eyes of the company. As we made our way among the crowds who were out to show their finery as well as we, wherever we came, I perceived we brought good-humour in our train. The polite could not forbear smiling, and the vulgar burst out into a horselaugh at our grotesque figures. Cousin Hannah, who was perfectly conscious of the rectitude of her own appearance, attributed all this mirth to the oddity of mine, while I as cordially placed the whole to her account. Thus, from being two of the best-natured creatures alive, before we got half way up the Mall, we both began to grow peevish, and, like two mice on a string, endeavoured to revenge the impertinence of others upon ourselves. "I am amazed, cousin Jeffery," says miss, "that I can never get you to dress like a Christian. I knew we should have the eyes of the Park upon us, with your great wig so frizzed, and yet so beggarly, and your monstrous muff. I hate those odious muffs." I could have patiently borne any criticism on all the rest of my equipage ; but, as I had always a peculiar veneration for my muff, I could not forbear being piqued a little ; and, throwing my eyes with a spiteful air on her bosom, "I could heartily wish, madam," replied I, "that, for your sake, my muff was cut into a tippet."

As my cousin by this time was grown heartily ashamed of her gentleman-usher, and as I was never very fond of any kind of exhibition myself, it was mutually agreed to retire for a while to one of the seats, and from that retreat remark on others as freely as they had remarked on us.

When seated, we continued silent for some time, employed in very different speculations. I regarded the whole company, now passing in review before me, as drawn out merely for my amusement. For my entertainment the beauty had all that morning been improving her charms, the beau had put on lace, and the young doctor a big wig, merely to please me. But quite different were the sentiments of cousin Hannah; she regarded every well-dressed woman as a victorious rival, hated every face that seemed dressed in good-humour, or wore the appearance of greater happiness than her own. I perceived her uneasiness, and attempted to lessen it by observing that there was no company in the Park to-day. To this she readily assented; "and yet," says she, "it is full enough of scrubs of one kind or another." My smiling at this observation gave her spirits to pursue the bent of her inclination, and now she began to exhibit her skill in secret history, as she found me disposed to listen. "Observe," says she to me, "that old woman in tawdry silk, and dressed out even beyond the fashion. That is Miss Biddy Evergreen. Miss Biddy, it seems, has money; and, as she considers that money was never so scarce as it is now, she seems resolved to keep what she has to herself. She is ugly enough, you see; yet I assure you she has refused several offers to my own knowledge within this twelvemonth. Let me see, three gentlemen from Ireland, who study the law, two waiting captains, a doctor, and a Scotch preacher, who had like to have carried her off. All her time is passed between sickness and finery. Thus she spends the whole week in a close cham-



er, with no other company but her monkey, her apothecary, and cat; and comes dressed out to the Park every Sunday, to show her airs, to get new lovers, to catch a new cold, and to make new work for the doctor.

"There goes Mrs. Roundabout—I mean the fat lady in the lutestring trollopee. Between you and I, she is but a cutler's wife. See how she's dressed, as fine as hands and pins can make her, while her two marriageable daughters, like bunters in stuff-gowns, are now taking sixpenny-worth of tea at the White Conduit House. Odious puss! how she waddles along, with her train two yards behind her! She puts me in mind of my Lord Bantam's Indian sheep, which are obliged to have their monstrous tails trundled along in a go-cart. For all her airs, it goes to her husband's heart to see four yards of good lutestring wearing against the ground like one of his knives on a grindstone. To speak my mind, cousin Jeffery, I never liked tails; for, suppose a young fellow should be rude, and the lady should offer to step back in a fright, instead of retiring, she treads upon her train, and falls fairly on her back; and then you know, cousin—her clothes may be spoiled.

"Ah! Miss Mazzard! I knew we should not miss her in the Park—she in the monstrous Prussian bonnet. Miss, though so very fine, was bred a milliner, and might have had some custom if she had minded her business; but the girl was fond of finery, and, instead of dressing her customers, laid out all her goods in adorning herself. Every new gown she put on impaired her credit: she still, however, went on improving her appearance and lessening her little fortune, and is now, you see, become a belle and a bankrupt."

My cousin was proceeding in her remarks, which were interrupted by the approach of the very lady she had been so freely describing. Miss had perceived her at a distance, and approached to salute

her. I found, by the warmth of the two ladies' protestations, that they had been long, intimate, esteemed friends and acquaintance. Both were so pleased at this happy rencounter, that they were resolved not to part for the day. So we all crossed the Park together, and I saw them into a hackney-coach at the gate of St. James's. I could not, however, help observing, "That they are generally most ridiculous themselves who are apt to see most ridicule in others."

---

## THE SAGACITY OF SOME INSECTS.

TO THE AUTHOR OF THE BEE.

SIR,—Animals in general are sagacious in proportion as they cultivate society. The elephant and the beaver show the greatest signs of this when united; but, when man intrudes into their communities, they lose all their spirit of industry, and testify but a very small share of that sagacity for which, when in a social state, they are so remarkable.

Among insects, the labours of the bee and the ant have employed the attention and admiration of the naturalist; but their whole sagacity is lost upon separation, and a single bee or ant seems destitute of every degree of industry, is the most stupid insect imaginable, languishes for a time in solitude and soon dies.

Of all the solitary insects I have ever remarked, the spider is the most sagacious; and its actions, to me, who have attentively considered them, seem almost to exceed belief. This insect is formed by nature for a state of war, not only upon other insects, but upon each other. For this state nature seems perfectly well to have formed it. Its head and breast are covered with a strong natural coat of

mail, which is impenetrable to the attempts of every other insect, and its belly is enveloped in a soft, pliant skin, which eludes the sting even of a wasp. Its legs are terminated by strong claws, not unlike those of a lobster, and their vast length, like spears, serve to keep every assailant at a distance.

Not worse furnished for observation than for an attack or a defence, it has several eyes, large, transparent, and covered with a horny substance, which, however, does not impede its vision. Besides this, it is furnished with a forceps above the mouth, which serves to kill or secure the prey already caught in its claws or its net.

Such are the implements of war with which the body is immediately furnished; but its net to entangle the enemy seems what it chiefly trusts to, and what it takes most pains to render as complete as possible. Nature has furnished the body of this little creature with a glutinous liquid, which, proceeding from the anus, it spins into thread coarser or finer, as it chooses to contract or dilate its sphincter. In order to fix its thread when it begins to weave, it emits a small drop of its liquid against the wall, which, hardening by degrees, serves to hold the thread very firmly. Then, receding from the first point, as it recedes the thread lengthens; and when the spider has come to the place where the other end of the thread should be fixed, gathering up with its claws the thread, which would otherwise be too slack, it is stretched tightly, and fixed in the same manner to the wall as before.

In this manner it spins and fixes several threads parallel to each other, which, so to speak, serve as the warp to the intended web. To form the woof, it spins in the same manner its thread transversely, fixing one end to the first thread that was spun, and which is always the strongest of the whole web, and the other to the wall. All these threads, being newly spun are glutinous, and therefore stick to each

other wherever they happen to touch; and in those parts of the web most exposed to be torn, our natural artist strengthens them by doubling the threads sometimes six fold.

Thus far naturalists have gone in the description of this animal; what follows is the result of my own observation upon that species of the insect called a *house-spider*. I perceived, about four years ago, a large spider in one corner of my room making its web; and, though the maid frequently levelled her fatal broom against the labours of the little animal, I had the good fortune then to prevent its destruction, and I may say it more than paid me by the entertainment it afforded.

In three days the web was, with incredible diligence, completed; nor could I avoid thinking that the insect seemed to exult in its new abode. It frequently traversed it round, examined the strength of every part of it, retired into its hole, and came out very frequently. The first enemy, however, it had to encounter was another and a much larger spider, which, having no web of its own, and having probably exhausted all its stock in former labours of this kind, came to invade the property of its neighbour. Soon, then, a terrible encounter ensued, in which the invader seemed to have the victory, and the laborious spider was obliged to take refuge in its hole. Upon this I perceived the victor using every art to draw the enemy from its stronghold. He seemed to go off, but quickly returned; and when he found all arts in vain, began to demolish the new web without mercy. This brought on another battle, and, contrary to my expectations, the laborious spider became conqueror, and fairly killed his antagonist.

Now, then, in peaceable possession of what was justly its own, it waited three days with the utmost impatience, repairing the breaches of its web, and taking no sustenance that I could perceive. At last, however, a large blue fly fell into the snare, and

struggled hard to get loose. The spider gave it leave to entangle itself as much as possible, but it seemed to be too strong for the cobweb. I must own I was greatly surprised when I saw the spider immediately sally out, and in less than a minute weave a new net round its captive, by which the motion of its wings was stopped; and, when it was fairly hampered in this manner, it was seized and dragged into the hole.

In this manner it lived, in a precarious state; and nature seemed to have fitted it for such a life, for upon a single fly it subsisted for more than a week. I once put a wasp into the net; but when the spider came out in order to seize it as usual, upon perceiving what kind of an enemy it had to deal with, it instantly broke all the bands that held it fast, and contributed all that lay in its power to disengage so formidable an antagonist. When the wasp was at liberty, I expected the spider would have set about repairing the breaches that were made in its net; but those, it seems, were irreparable: wherefore the cobweb was now entirely forsaken, and a new one begun, which was completed in the usual time.

I had now a mind to try how many cobwebs a single spider could furnish; wherefore I destroyed this, and the insect set about another. When I destroyed the other also, its whole stock seemed entirely exhausted, and it could spin no more. The arts it made use of to support itself, now deprived of its great means of subsistence, were indeed surprising. I have seen it roll up its legs like a ball, and lie motionless for hours together, but cautiously watching all the time: when a fly happened to approach sufficiently near, it would dart out all at once, and often seize its prey.

Of this life, however, it soon began to grow weary, and resolved to invade the possession of some other spider, since it could not make a web of its own. It formed an attack upon a neighbouring fortification with great vigour, and at first was as vigorously re-

pulsed. Not daunted, however, with one defeat, in this manner it continued to lay siege to another's web for three days, and at length, having killed the defendant, actually took possession. When smaller flies happen to fall into the snare, the spider does not sally out at once, but very patiently waits till it is sure of them; for, upon his immediately approaching, the terror of his appearance might give the captive strength sufficient to get loose; the manner, then, is to wait patiently, till, by ineffectual and impotent struggles, the captive has wasted all its strength, and then he becomes a certain and easy conquest.

The insect I am now describing lived three years: every year it changed its skin and got a new set of legs. I have sometimes plucked off a leg, which grew again in two or three days. At first it dreaded my approach to its web, but at last it became so familiar as to take a fly out of my hand; and, upon my touching any part of the web, would immediately leave its hole, prepared either for a defence or an attack.

To complete this description, it may be observed that the male spiders are much less than the female, and that the latter are oviparous. When they come to lay, they spread a part of their web under the eggs, and then roll them up carefully, as we roll up things in a cloth, and thus hatch them in their hole. If disturbed in their holes, they never attempt to escape without carrying this young brood in their forceps away with them, and thus frequently are sacrificed to their paternal affection.

As soon as ever the young ones leave their artificial covering, they begin to spin, and almost sensibly seem to grow bigger. If they have the good fortune, when even but a day old, to catch a fly, they fall to with good appetites; but they live sometimes three or four days without any sort of sustenance, and yet still continue to grow larger, so as every day to double their former size. As they grow old, how-

ever, they do not still continue to increase, but their legs only continue to grow longer; and when a spider becomes entirely stiff with age, and unable to seize its prey, it dies at length of hunger.

---

### ON THE INSTABILITY OF WORLDLY GRANDEUR.

AN alehouse keeper near Islington, who had long lived at the sign of the French King, upon the commencement of the last war with France pulled down his old sign, and put up the Queen of Hungary. Under the influence of her red face and golden sceptre, he continued to sell ale till she was no longer the favourite of his customers; he changed her, therefore, some time ago for the King of Prussia, who may probably be changed, in turn, for the next great man that shall be set up for vulgar admiration.

Our publican, in this, imitates the great exactly, who deal out their figures, one after the other, to the gazing crowd beneath them. When we have sufficiently wondered at one, that is taken in and another exhibited in its room, which seldom holds its station long; for the mob are ever pleased with variety.

I must own I have such an indifferent opinion of the vulgar, that I am ever led to suspect that merit which raises their shout; at least I am certain to find those great, and sometimes good men, who find satisfaction in such acclamations, made worse by it; and history has too frequently taught me, that the head which has grown this day giddy with the roar of the million, has the very next been fixed upon a pole.

As Alexander VI. was entering a little town in the neighbourhood of Rome, which had been just evacuated by the enemy, he perceived the townsmen busy in the market-place in pulling down from a

gibbet a figure which had been designed to represent himself. There were also some knocking down a neighbouring statue of one of the Orsina family, with whom he was at war, in order to put Alexander's effigy, when taken down, in its place. It is possible a man who knew less of the world would have condemned the adulation of those barefaced flatterers; but Alexander seemed pleased at their zeal, and, turning to Borgia his son, said with a smile, *Vides, mi fili, quam leve discrimen patibulum inter et statuam.* "You see, my son, the small difference between a gibbet and a statue." If the great could be taught any lesson, this might serve to teach them upon how weak a foundation their glory stands which is built upon popular applause; for as such praise what seems like merit, they as quickly condemn what has only the appearance of guilt.

Popular glory is a perfect coquette; her lovers must toil, feel every inquietude, indulge every caprice, and perhaps, at last, be jilted into the bargain. True glory, on the other hand, resembles a woman of sense; her admirers must play no tricks; they feel no great anxiety, for they are sure, in the end, of being rewarded in proportion to their merit. When Swift used to appear in public, he generally had the mob shouting in his train. "Pox take these fools," he would say; "how much joy might all this bawling give my lord-mayor."

We have seen those virtues which have, while living, retired from the public eye, generally transmitted to posterity as the truest objects of admiration and praise. Perhaps the character of the late Duke of Marlborough may one day be set up even above that of his more talked-of predecessor; since an assemblage of all the mild and amiable virtues is far superior to those vulgarly called the great ones. I must be pardoned for this short tribute to the memory of a man who, while living, would as much detest to receive anything that wore the appearance of flattery as I should to offer it.



I know not how to turn so trite a subject out of the beaten road of commonplace, except by illustrating it rather by the assistance of my memory than my judgment, and, instead of making reflections, by telling a story.

A Chinese, who had long studied the works of Confucius, who knew the characters of fourteen thousand words, and could read a great part of every book that came in his way, once took it into his head to travel into Europe, and observe the customs of a people whom he thought not very much inferior even to his own countrymen in the arts of refining upon every pleasure. Upon his arrival at Amsterdam, his passion for letters naturally led him to a bookseller's shop; and, as he could speak a little Dutch, he civilly asked the bookseller for the works of the immortal Ilixofou. The bookseller assured him he had never heard the book mentioned before. "What! have you never heard of that immortal poet?" returned the other, much surprised; "that light of the eyes, that favourite of kings, that rose of perfection! I suppose you know nothing of the immortal Fipsihihi, second cousin to the moon?" "Nothing at all, indeed, sir," returned the other. "Alas!" cries our traveller, "to what purpose, then, has one of these fasted to death, and the other offered himself up as a sacrifice to the Tartarean enemy, to gain a renown which has never travelled beyond the precincts of China!"

There is scarcely a village in Europe, and not one university, that is not thus furnished with its little great men. The head of a petty corporation, who opposes the designs of a prince who would tyrannically force his subjects to save their best clothes for Sundays; the puny pedant, who finds one undiscovered property in the polype, describes an unheeded process in the skeleton of a mole, and whose mind, like his microscope, perceives nature only in detail; the rhymester, who makes smooth verses, and paints to

our imagination when he should only speak to our hearts, all equally fancy themselves walking forward to immortality, and desire the crowd behind them to look on. The crowd takes them at their word. Patriot, philosopher, and poet are shouted in their train. Where was there ever so much merit seen? No times so important as our own: ages yet unborn shall gaze with wonder and applause! To such music the important pigmy moves forward, bustling and swelling, and aptly compared to a *puddle in a storm*.

I have lived to see generals who once had crowds hallooing after them wherever they went, who were bepraised by newspapers and magazines, those echoes of the voice of the vulgar; and yet they have long sunk into merited obscurity, with scarcely even an epitaph left to flatter. A few years ago, the herring-fishery employed all Grub-street; it was the topic in every coffee-house, and the burden of every ballad. We were to drag up oceans of gold from the bottom of the sea; we were to supply all Europe with herrings upon our own terms. At present we hear no more of all this. We have fished up very little gold that I can learn; nor do we furnish the world with herrings as was expected. *Let us wait but a few years longer, and we shall find all our expectations a herring-fishery.*

---

## ON ELOQUENCE.

OF all kinds of success, that of an orator is the most pleasing. Upon other occasions, the applause we deserved is conferred in our absence, and we are insensible of the pleasure we have given: but in eloquence, the victory and the triumph are inseparable. We read our own glory in the face of every spectator; the audience is moved; the antagonist

is defeated; and the whole circle bursts into unsolicited applause.

The rewards which attend excellence in this way are so pleasing, that numbers have written professed treatises to teach us the art; schools have been established with no other intent; rhetoric has taken place among the institutions, and pedants have ranged under proper heads, and distinguished with long, learned names, *some* of the strokes of nature or of passion which orators have used. I say only *some*; for a folio volume could not contain all the figures which have been used by the truly eloquent; and scarcely a good speaker or writer but makes use of some that are peculiar or new.

Eloquence has preceded the rules of rhetoric, as languages have been formed before grammar. Nature renders men eloquent in great interests or great passions. He that is sensibly touched, sees things with a very different eye from the rest of mankind. All nature to him becomes an object of comparison and metaphor, without attending to it; he throws life into all, and inspires his audience with a part of his own enthusiasm.

It has been remarked, that the lower parts of mankind generally express themselves most figuratively, and that tropes are found in the most ordinary forms of conversation. Thus, in every language, the heart burns, the courage is roused, the eyes sparkle, the spirits are cast down, passion inflames, pride swells, and pity sinks the soul. Nature everywhere speaks in those strong images which, from their frequency, pass unnoticed.

Nature it is which inspires those rapturous enthusiasms, those irresistible turns; a strong passion, a pressing danger, calls up all the imagination, and gives the orator irresistible force. Thus, a captain of the first caliphs, seeing his soldiers fly, cried out, "Whither do you run? The enemy are not there! You have been told that the caliph is dead; but God

is still living. He regards the brave, and will reward the courageous. Advance!"

"A man, therefore, may be called eloquent who transfers the passion or sentiment with which he is moved himself into the breast of another;" and this definition appears the more just, as it comprehends the graces of silence and of action. An intimate persuasion of the truth to be proved is the sentiment and passion to be transferred; and who effects this is truly possessed of the talent of eloquence.

I have called eloquence a talent, and not an art, as so many rhetoricians have done, as art is acquired by exercise and study, and eloquence is the gift of nature. Rules will never make either a work or a discourse eloquent; they only serve to prevent faults, but not to introduce beauties; to prevent those passages which are truly eloquent and dictated by nature from being blended with others which might disgust, or, at least, abate our passion.

What we clearly conceive, says Boileau, we can clearly express. I may add, that what is felt with emotion is expressed also with the same movements; the words arise as readily to paint our emotions as to express our thoughts with perspicuity. The cool care an orator takes to express passions which he does not feel, only prevents his rising into that passion he would seem to feel. In a word, to feel your subject thoroughly, and to speak without fear, are the only rules of eloquence, properly so called, which I can offer. Examine a writer of genius on the most beautiful parts of his work, and he will always assure you that such passages are generally those which have given him the least trouble, for they came as if by inspiration. To pretend that cold and didactic precepts will make a man eloquent, is only to prove that he is incapable of eloquence.

But, as in being perspicuous it is necessary to have a full idea of the subject, so, in being eloquent,

it is not sufficient, if I may so express it, to feel by halves. The orator should be strongly impressed, which is generally the effect of a fine and exquisite sensibility, and not that transient and superficial emotion which he excites in the greatest part of his audience.

It is even impossible to affect the hearers in any great degree without being affected ourselves. In vain it will be objected that many writers have had the art to inspire their readers with a passion for virtue, without being virtuous themselves, since it may be answered that sentiments of virtue filled their minds at the time they were writing. They felt the inspiration strongly, while they praised justice, generosity, or good-nature; but, unhappily for them, these passions might have been discontinued when they laid down the pen. In vain will it be objected again that we can move without being moved, as we can convince without being convinced. It is much easier to deceive our reason than ourselves; a trifling defeat in reasoning may be overseen, and lead a man astray, for it requires reason and time to detect the falsehood; but our passions are not easily imposed upon; our eyes, our ears, and every sense are watchful to detect the impostor.

No discourse can be eloquent that does not elevate the mind. Pathetic eloquence, it is true, has for its only object to affect; but I appeal to men of sensibility, whether their pathetic feelings are not accompanied with some degree of elevation. We may, then, call eloquence and sublimity the same thing, since it is impossible to be one without feeling the other. Hence it follows that we may be eloquent in any language, since no language refuses to paint those sentiments with which we are thoroughly impressed. What is usually called sublimity of style seems to be only an error. Eloquence is not in the words, but in the subject; and, in great concerns, the more simply anything is expressed, it

is generally the more sublime. True eloquence does not consist, as the rhetoricians assure us, in saying great things in a sublime style, but in a simple style; for there is, properly speaking, no such thing as a sublime style; the sublimity lies only in the things; and, when they are not so, the language may be turgid, affected, metaphorical, but not affecting.

What can be more simply expressed than the following extract from a celebrated preacher, and yet what was ever more sublime? Speaking of the small number of the elect, he breaks out thus among his audience: "Let me suppose that this was the last hour of us all; that the heavens were opening over our heads; that time was past, and eternity begun; that Jesus Christ in all his glory, that man of sorrows in all his glory, appeared on the tribunal, and that we were assembled here to receive our final decree of life or death eternal! Let me ask, impressed by terror like you, and not separating my lot from yours, but putting myself in the same situation in which we must all one day appear before God our judge—let me ask, if Jesus Christ should now appear to make the terrible separation of the just from the unjust, do you think the greatest number would be saved? Do you think the number of the elect would even be equal to that of the sinners? Do you think, if all our works were examined with justice, would he find ten just persons in this great assembly? Monsters of ingratitude! would he find one?" Such passages as these are sublime in every language. The expression may be less speaking or more indistinct, but the greatness of the idea still remains. In a word, we may be eloquent in every language and in every style, since elocution is only an assistant, but not a constitutor of eloquence.

Of what use, then, will it be said, are all the precepts given us upon this head both by the ancients and moderns? I answer, that they cannot make us

eloquent, but they will certainly prevent us from becoming ridiculous. They can seldom procure a single beauty, but they may banish a thousand faults. The true method of an orator is not to attempt always to move, always to affect, to be continually sublime, but at proper intervals to give rest both to his own and the passions of his audience. In these periods of relaxation, or of preparation rather, rules may teach him to avoid anything low, trivial, or disgusting. Thus criticism, properly speaking, is intended not to assist those parts which are sublime, but those which are naturally mean and humble, which are composed with coolness and caution, and where the orator rather endeavours not to offend than attempts to please.

I have hitherto insisted more strenuously on that eloquence which speaks to the passions, as it is a species of oratory almost unknown in England. At the bar it is quite discontinued, and I think with justice. In the senate it is used but sparingly, as the orator speaks to enlightened judges. But in the pulpit, in which the orator should chiefly address the vulgar, it seems strange that it should be entirely laid aside.

The vulgar of England are, without exception, the most barbarous and the most unknowing of any in Europe. A great part of their ignorance may be chiefly ascribed to their teachers, who, with the most pretty, gentleman-like serenity, deliver their cool discourses, and address the reason of men who have never reasoned in all their lives. They are told of cause and effect, of beings self-existent, and the universal scale of beings. They are informed of the excellence of the Bangorian controversy, and the absurdity of an intermediate state. The spruce preacher reads his lucubration without lifting his nose from the text, and never ventures to earn the shame of an enthusiast.

By this means, though his audience feel not one

word of all he says, he earns, however, among his acquaintance, the character of a man of sense: among his acquaintance only, did I say? nay, even with his bishop.

The polite of every country have several motives to induce them to a rectitude of action; the love of virtue for its own sake, the shame of offending, and the desire of pleasing. The vulgar have but one, the enforcements of religion; and yet those who should push this motive home to their hearts are basely found to desert their post. They speak to the squire, the philosopher, and the pedant; but the poor, those who really want instruction, are left uninstructed.

I have attended most of our pulpit orators, who, it must be owned, write extremely well upon the text they assume. To give them their due also, they read their sermons with elegance and propriety; but this goes but a very short way in true eloquence. The speaker must be moved. In this, in this alone, our English divines are deficient. Were they to speak to a few calm, dispassionate hearers, they certainly use the properest methods of address; but their audience is chiefly composed of the poor, who must be influenced by motives of reward and punishment, and whose only virtues lie in self-interest or fear.

How, then, are such to be addressed? not by studied periods or cold disquisitions; not by the labours of the head, but the honest, spontaneous dictates of the heart. Neither writing a sermon with regular periods, and all the harmony of elegant expression; neither reading it with emphasis, propriety, and deliberation; neither pleasing with metaphor, simile, or rhetorical fustian; neither arguing coolly, and untying consequences united in *à priori*, nor bundling up inductions *à posteriori*; neither pedantic jargon nor academical trifling can persuade the poor; writing a discourse coolly in the closet, then getting it



by memory, and delivering it on Sundays, even that will not do. What, then, is to be done? I know of no expedient to speak—to speak at once intelligibly and feelingly, except to understand the language. To be convinced of the truth of the object, to be perfectly acquainted with the subject in view, to prepossess yourself with a low opinion of your audience, and to do the rest extempore; by this means, strong expressions, new thoughts, rising passions, and the true declamatory style, will naturally ensue.

Fine declamation does not consist in flowery periods, delicate allusions, or musical cadences, but in a plain, open, loose style, where the periods are long and obvious; where the same thought is often exhibited in several points of view: all this, strong sense, a good memory, and a small share of experience will furnish to every orator; and without these, a clergyman may be called a fine preacher, a judicious preacher, and a man of good sense; he may make his hearers admire his understanding, but will seldom enlighten theirs.

When I think of the Methodist preachers among us, how seldom they are endued with common sense, and yet how often and how justly they affect their hearers, I cannot avoid saying within myself, had these been bred gentlemen, and been endued with even the meanest share of understanding, what might they not effect! Did our bishops, who can add dignity to their expostulations, testify the same fervour, and entreat their hearers, as well as *argue*, what might not be the consequence! The vulgar, by which I mean the bulk of mankind, would then have a double motive to love religion; first, from seeing its professors honoured here, and next, from the consequences hereafter. At present the enthusiasms of the poor are opposed to law; did law conspire with their enthusiasms, we should not only be the happiest nation upon earth, but the wisest also.

Enthusiasm in religion, which prevails only among

the vulgar, should be the chief object of politics. A society of enthusiasts, governed by reason, among the great, is the most indissoluble, the most virtuous, and the most efficient of its own decrees that can be imagined. Every country, possessed of any degree of strength, has had its enthusiasms, which ever serve as laws among the people. The Greeks had their *Kalokagathia*, the Romans their *Amor Patriæ*, and we the truer and firmer bond of the *Protestant Religion*. The principle is the same in all: how much, then, is it the duty of those whom the law has appointed teachers of this religion, to enforce its obligations, and to raise those enthusiasms among people by which alone political society can subsist?

From eloquence, therefore, the morals of our people are to expect emendation; but how little can they be improved by men who get into the pulpit rather to show their parts than convince us of the truth of what they deliver; who are painfully correct in their style, musical in their tones; where every sentiment, every expression, seems the result of meditation and deep study?

Tillotson has been commended as the model of pulpit eloquence; thus far he should be imitated, where he generally strives to convince rather than to please; but to adopt his long, dry, and sometimes tedious discussions, which serve to amuse only divines, and are utterly neglected by the generality of mankind; to praise the intricacy of his periods, which are too long to be spoken; to continue his cool, phlegmatic manner of enforcing every truth, is certainly erroneous. As I said before, the good preacher should adopt no model, write no sermons, study no periods; let him but understand his subject, the language he speaks, and be convinced of the truths he delivers. It is amazing to what heights eloquence of this kind may reach! This is that eloquence the ancients represented as lightning, bearing down every opposer; this the power which has

turned whole assemblies into astonishment, admiration, and awe; that is described by the torrent, the flame, and every other instance of irresistible impetuosity.

But to attempt such noble heights belongs only to the truly great or the truly good. To discard the lazy manner of reading sermons, or speaking sermons by rote; to set up singly against the opposition of men who are attached to their own errors, and to endeavour to be great instead of being prudent, are qualities we seldom see united. A minister of the Church of England, who may be possessed of good sense and some hopes of preferment, will seldom give up such substantial advantages for the empty pleasures of improving society. By his present method he is liked by his friends, admired by his dependants, not displeasing to his bishop; he lives as well, eats and sleeps as well, as if a real orator and an eager assertor of his mission: he will hardly, therefore, venture all this to be called, perhaps, an enthusiast; nor will he depart from customs established by the brotherhood, when, by such a conduct, he only singles himself out for their contempt.



FROM THE  
CITIZEN OF THE WORLD;  
OR,  
LETTERS  
FROM A CHINESE PHILOSOPHER  
RESIDING IN LONDON,  
TO HIS FRIENDS IN THE EAST.



## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

---

THE schoolmen had formerly a very exact way of computing the abilities of their saints or authors. Escobar, for instance, was said to have learning as five, genius as four, and gravity as seven. Caramuel was greater than he. His learning was as eight, his genius as six, and his gravity as thirteen. Were I to estimate the merits of our Chinese philosopher by the same scale, I would not hesitate to state his genius still higher; but as to his learning and gravity, these, I think, might safely be marked as nine hundred and ninety-nine, within one degree of absolute frigidity.

Yet, upon his first appearance here, many were angry not to find him as ignorant as a Tripoline ambassador or an envoy from Mujac. They were surprised to find a man born so far from London, that school of prudence and wisdom, endued even with a moderate capacity. They expressed the same surprise at his knowledge that the Chinese do at ours. "How comes it," said they, "that the Europeans, so remote from China, think with so much justice and precision! They have never read our books, they scarcely know even our letters, and yet they talk and reason just as we do."\* The truth is, the Chinese and we are pretty much alike. Different degrees of refinement, and not of distance, mark the distinctions among mankind. Savages of the most opposite climates have all but one character of im-

\* *Le Comte*, vol. i., p. 210.

providence and rapacity ; and tutored nations, however separate, make use of the very same methods to procure refined enjoyment.

The distinctions of polite nations are few ; but such as are peculiar to the Chinese appear in every page of the following correspondence. The metaphors and allusions are all drawn from the East. Their formality our author carefully preserves. Many of their favourite tenets in morals are illustrated. The Chinese are always concise, so is he ; simple, so is he. The Chinese are grave and sententious, so is he. But in one particular the resemblance is peculiarly striking : the Chinese are often dull, and so is he. Nor has my assistance been wanting. We are told in an old romance of a certain knight-errant and his horse who contracted an intimate friendship. The horse most usually bore the knight ; but, in cases of extraordinary despatch, the knight returned the favour, and carried his horse. Thus, in the intimacy between my author and me, he has usually given me a lift of his Eastern sublimity, and I have sometimes given him a return of my colloquial ease.

Yet it appears strange, in this season of panegyric, when scarce an author passes unpraised either by his friends or himself, that such merit as our philosopher's should be forgotten. While the epithets of ingenious, copious, elaborate, and refined are lavished among the mob, like medals at a coronation, the lucky prizes fall on every side, but not one on him. I could on this occasion make myself melancholy, by considering the capriciousness of public taste or the mutability of fortune ; but, during this fit of morality, lest my reader should sleep, I'll take a nap myself, and, when I awake, tell him my dream.

I imagined the Thames was frozen over, and I stood by its side. Several booths were erected upon the ice, and I was told by one of the spectators that FASHION FAIR was going to begin. He added, that



every author who would carry his works there might probably find a very good reception. I was resolved, however, to observe the humours of the place, in safety from the shore, sensible that ice was at best precarious, and having been always a little cowardly in my sleep.

Several of my acquaintance seemed much more hardy than I, and went over the ice with intrepidity. Some carried their works to the fair on sledges, some on carts, and those which were more voluminous were conveyed in wagons. Their temerity astonished me. I knew their cargoes were heavy, and expected every moment they would have gone to the bottom. They all entered the fair, however, in safety, and each soon after returned, to my great surprise, highly satisfied with his entertainment, and the bargains he had brought away.

The success of such numbers at last began to operate upon me. If these, cried I, meet with favour and safety, some luck may, perhaps, for once attend the unfortunate. I am resolved to make a new adventure. The furniture, frippery, and fireworks of China have long been fashionably bought up. I'll try the fair with a small cargo of Chinese morality. If the Chinese have contributed to vitiate our taste, I'll try how far they can help to improve our understanding. But, as others have driven into the market in wagons, I'll cautiously begin by venturing with a wheelbarrow. Thus resolved, I baled up my goods and fairly ventured; when, upon just entering the fair, I fancied the ice, that had supported a hundred wagons before, cracked under me, and wheelbarrow and all went to the bottom.

Upon awaking from my revery with the fright, I could not help wishing that the pains taken in giving this correspondence an English dress had been employed in contriving new political systems, or new plots for farces. I might then have taken my station in the world either as a poet or a philosopher, and

made one in those little societies where men club to raise each other's reputation. But at present I belong to no particular class; I resemble one of those solitary animals that has been forced from its forest to gratify human curiosity. My earliest wish was to escape unheeded through life; but I have been set up for halfpence, to fret and scamper at the end of my chain. Though none are injured by my rage, I am naturally too savage to court any friends by fawning; too obstinate to be taught new tricks; and too improvident to mind what may happen: I am appeased, though not contented. Too indolent for intrigue, and too timid to push for favour, I am—but what signifies what I am?

Ελπις και συ τυχη μεγα χαιρετε τον λιμεν' ειρον.  
Ουδεν εμοι χ' υμιν παιζετε τους μετ' εμε.

Fortune and Hope, adieu! I see my port,  
Too long your dupe: be others now your sport.

THE  
CITIZEN OF THE WORLD.

---

TO MR. \*\*\*\*, MERCHANT IN LONDON.

Introduction.—A Character of the Chinese Philosopher.

*Amsterdam.*

SIR,—Yours of the 13th instant, covering two bills, one on Messrs. R. and D., value £478 10s., and the other on Mr. \*\*\*\*, value £285, duly came to hand ; the former of which met with honour, but the other has been trifled with, and, I am afraid, will be returned protested.

The bearer of this is my friend, therefore let him be yours. He is a native of Honan in China, and one who did me signal services when he was a mandarine, and I a factor at Canton. By frequently conversing with the English there, he has learned the language, though entirely a stranger to their manners and customs. I am told he is a philosopher ; I am sure he is an honest man ; that, to you, will be his best recommendation, next to the consideration of his being the friend of, sir, yours, &c.

---

FROM LIEN CHI ALTANGI TO \*\*\*\*, MERCHANT IN AMSTERDAM.

The Arrival of the Chinese in London.—His Motives for the Journey.—Some Description of the Streets and Houses.

*London.*

FRIEND OF MY HEART,—“ May the wings of peace rest upon thy dwelling, and the shield of conscience

preserve thee from vice and misery :” for all thy favours accept my gratitude and esteem, the only tributes a poor philosophic wanderer can return. Sure fortune is resolved to make me unhappy, when she gives others the power of testifying their friendship by actions, and leaves me only words to express the sincerity of mine.

I am perfectly sensible of the delicacy by which you endeavour to lessen your own merit and my obligations. By calling your late instances of friendship only a return for former favours, you would induce me to impute to your justice what I owe to your generosity.

The services I did you at Canton, justice, humanity, and my office bade me perform ; those you have done me since my arrival at Amsterdam, no laws obliged you to, no justice required ; even half your favours would have been greater than my most sanguine expectations.

The sum of money, therefore, which you privately conveyed into my baggage when I was leaving Holland, and which I was ignorant of till my arrival in London, I must beg leave to return. You have been bred a merchant, and I a scholar ; you, consequently, love money better than I. You can find pleasure in superfluity, I am perfectly contented with what is sufficient. Take, therefore, what is yours ; it may give you some pleasure, even though you have no occasion to use it ; my happiness it cannot improve, for I have already all that I want.

My passage by sea from Rotterdam to England was more painful to me than all the journeys I ever made on land. I have traversed the immeasurable wilds of Mogul Tartary ; felt all the rigours of Siberian skies ; I have had my repose a hundred times disturbed by invading savages, and have seen, without shrinking, the desert sands rise like a troubled ocean all around me. Against all these calamities I was armed with resolution ; but in my passage to

England, though nothing occurred that gave the mariners any uneasiness, yet, to one who was never at sea before, all was a subject of astonishment and terror. To find the land disappear, to see our ship mount the waves swift as an arrow from the Tartar bow, to hear the wind howling through the cordage, to feel a sickness which depresses even the spirits of the brave—these were unexpected distresses, and consequently assaulted me unprepared to receive them.

You men of Europe think nothing of a voyage by sea. With us of China, a man who has been from sight of land is regarded upon his return with admiration. I have known some provinces where there is not even a name for the ocean. What a strange people, therefore, have I got among, who have founded an empire on this unstable element, who build cities upon billows that rise higher than the mountains of Tipartala, and make the deep more formidable than the wildest tempest !

Such accounts as these, I must confess, were my first motives for seeing England. These induced me to undertake a journey of seven hundred painful days, in order to examine its opulence, buildings, sciences, arts, and manufactures, on the spot. Judge, then, my disappointment, on entering London, to see no signs of that opulence so much talked of abroad ; wherever I turn, I am presented with a gloomy solemnity in the houses, the streets, and the inhabitants ; none of that beautiful gilding which makes a principal ornament in Chinese architecture. The streets of Nankin are sometimes strewed with gold-leaf ; very different are those of London : in the midst of their pavements, a great lazy puddle moves muddily along ; heavy-laden machines, with wheels of unwieldy thickness, crowd up every passage ; so that a stranger, instead of finding time for observation, is often happy if he has time to escape from being crushed to pieces.

The houses borrow very few ornaments from architecture ; their chief decoration seems to be a paltry piece of painting hung out at their doors or windows, at once a proof of their indigence and vanity ; their vanity, in each having one of those pictures exposed to public view ; and their indigence, in being unable to get them better painted. In this respect, the fancy of their painters is also deplorable. Could you believe it ? I have seen five black lions and three blue boars in less than a circuit of half a mile ; and yet you know that animals of these colours are nowhere to be found except in the wild imaginations of Europe.

From these circumstances in their buildings, and from the dismal looks of the inhabitants, I am induced to conclude that the nation is actually poor ; and that, like the Persians, they make a splendid figure everywhere but at home. The proverb of Xixofou is, that a man's riches may be seen in his eyes ; if we judge of the English by this rule, there is not a poorer nation under the sun.

I have been here but two days, so will not be hasty in my decisions ; such letters as I shall write to Fipsihi in Moscow, I beg you'll endeavour to forward with all diligence ; I shall send them open, in order that you may take copies or translations, as you are equally versed in the Dutch and Chinese languages. Dear friend, think of my absence with regret, as I sincerely regret yours ; even while I write I lament our separation. Farewell.

FROM LIEN CHI ALTANGI, TO THE CARE OF FIPSIHI, RESIDENT IN MOSCOW; TO BE FORWARDED BY THE RUSSIAN CARAVAN TO FUM HOAM, FIRST PRESIDENT TO THE CEREMONIAL ACADEMY AT PEKIN, IN CHINA.

The Description of London continued.—The Luxury of the English.—Its Benefits.—The Fine Gentleman.—The Fine Lady.

THINK not, oh thou guide of my youth! that absence can impair my respect, or interposing trackless deserts blot your reverend figure from my memory. The farther I travel, I feel the pain of separation with stronger force; those ties that bind me to my native country and you are still unbroken. By every remove I only drag a greater length of chain.

Could I find aught worth transmitting from so remote a region as this to which I have wandered, I should gladly send it; but, instead of this, you must be contented with a renewal of my former professions, and an imperfect account of a people with whom I am as yet but superficially acquainted. The remarks of a man who has been but three days in the country can only be those obvious circumstances which force themselves upon the imagination: I consider myself here as a newly-created being introduced into a new world; every object strikes with wonder and surprise. The imagination, still unsated, seems the only active principle of the mind. The most trifling occurrences give pleasure till the gloss of novelty is worn away. When I have ceased to wonder, I may possibly grow wise; I may then call the reasoning principle to my aid, and compare those objects with each other which were before examined without reflection.

Behold me, then, in London, gazing at the strangers, and they at me. It seems they find somewhat

absurd in my figure ; and, had I been never from home, it is possible I might find an infinite fund of ridicule in theirs ; but, by long travelling, I am taught to laugh at folly alone, and to find nothing truly ridiculous but villany and vice.

When I had just quitted my native country and crossed the Chinese wall, I fancied every deviation from the customs and manners of China was a departing from nature. I smiled at the blue lips and red foreheads of the Tonguese ; and could hardly contain when I saw the Daures dress their heads with horns ; the Ostiacs powdered with red earth ; and the Calmuc beauties, tricked out in all the finery of sheepskin, appeared highly ridiculous. But I soon perceived that the ridicule lay not in them, but in me ; that I falsely condemned others of absurdity because they happened to differ from a standard originally founded in prejudice or partiality.

I find no pleasure, therefore, in taxing the English with departing from nature in their external appearance, which is all I yet know of their character ; it is possible they only endeavour to improve her simple plan, since every extravagance in dress proceeds from a desire of becoming more beautiful than nature made us ; and this is so harmless a vanity, that I not only pardon, but approve it. A desire to be more excellent than others is what actually makes us so ; and, as thousands find a livelihood in society by such appetites, none but the ignorant inveigh against them.

You are not insensible, most reverend Fum Hoam, what numberless trades, even among the Chinese, subsist by the harmless pride of each other. Your nose-borers, feet-swathers, tooth-stainers, eyebrow-pluckers, would all want bread should their neighbours want vanity. These vanities, however, employ much fewer hands in China than in England ; and a fine gentleman or a fine lady here, dressed up



to the fashion, seems scarcely to have a single limb that does not suffer some distortions from art.

To make a fine gentleman, several trades are required, but chiefly a barber. You have undoubtedly heard of the Jewish champion, whose strength lay in his hair; one would think that the English were for placing all wisdom there. To appear wise, nothing is more requisite here than for a man to borrow hair from the heads of all his neighbours, and clap it, like a bush, on his own. The distributors of law and physic stick on such quantities, that it is almost impossible, even in idea, to distinguish between the head and hair.

Those whom I have been now describing affect the gravity of the lion; those I am going to describe more resemble the pert vivacity of smaller animals. The barber, who is still master of the ceremonies, cuts their hair close to the crown; and then, with a composition of meal and hog's lard, plasters the whole in such a manner as to make it impossible to distinguish whether the patient wears a cap or a plaster. But, to make the picture more perfectly striking, conceive the tail of some beast, a grayhound's tail, or a pig's tail, for instance, appended to the back of the head, and reaching down to that place where tails in other animals are generally seen to begin. Thus betailed and bepowdered, the man of taste fancies he improves in beauty, dresses up his hard-featured face in smiles, and attempts to look hideously tender. Thus equipped, he is qualified to make love, and hopes for success more from the powder on the outside of his head than the sentiments within.

Yet, when I consider what sort of a creature the fine lady is to whom he is supposed to pay his addresses, it is not strange to find him thus equipped in order to please. She is herself every whit as fond of powder, and tails, and hog's lard as he. To speak my secret sentiments, most reverend Fum,

the ladies here are horridly ugly ; I can hardly endure the sight of them ; they no way resemble the beauties of China : the Europeans have a quite different idea of beauty from us ; when I reflect on the small-footed perfections of an Eastern beauty, how is it possible I should have eyes for a woman whose feet are near ten inches long ? I shall never forget the beauties of my native city of Nan-few. How very broad their faces ; how very short their noses ; how very little their eyes ; how very thin their lips ; how very black their teeth ; the snow on the tops of Bao is not fairer than their cheeks ; and their eyebrows are small as the line by the pencil of Quamsi. Here a lady with such perfections would be frightful ; Dutch and Chinese beauties, indeed, have some resemblance, but English women are entirely different ; red cheeks, big eyes, and teeth of a most odious whiteness, are not only seen here, but wished for ; and then they have such masculine feet as actually serve some for walking !

Yet, uncivil as nature has been, they seem resolved to outdo her in unkindness ; they use white powder, blue powder, and black powder for their hair, and a red powder for the face on some particular occasions.

They like to have the face of various colours, as among the Tartars of Coreki, frequently sticking on, with spittle, little black patches on every part of it except on the tip of the nose, which I have never seen with a patch. You'll have a better idea of their manner of placing these spots when I have finished a map of an English face, patched up to the fashion, which shall shortly be sent to increase your curious collection of paintings, medals, and monsters.

But what surprises me more than all the rest is what I have just now been credibly informed of by one of this country : " Most ladies here," says he ' have two faces ; one face to sleep in, and another

to show in company. The first is **generally reserved** for the husband and family at home, the other put on to please strangers abroad. The family face is often indifferent enough, but the out-door one looks something better ; this is always made at the toilet, where the looking-glass and toad-eater sit in council, and settle the complexion of the day."

I cannot ascertain the truth of this remark ; however, it is actually certain that they wear more clothes within doors than without ; and I have seen a lady, who seemed to shudder at a breeze in her own apartment, appear half naked in the streets. Farewell.

---

#### TO THE SAME.

English Pride.—Liberty.—An instance of both.—Newspapers.  
—Politeness.

THE English seem as silent as the Japanese, yet vainer than the inhabitants of Siam. Upon my arrival, I attributed that reserve to modesty, which I now find has its origin in pride. Condescend to address them first, and you are sure of their acquaintance ; stoop to flattery, and you conciliate their friendship and esteem. They bear hunger, cold, fatigue, and all the miseries of life without shrinking ; danger only calls forth their fortitude ; they exult in calamity ; but contempt is what they cannot bear. An Englishman fears contempt more than death ; he often flies to death as a refuge from its pressure, and dies when he fancies the world has ceased to esteem him.

Pride seems the source not only of their national vices, but of their national virtues also. An Englishman is taught to love his king as his friend, but to acknowledge no other master than the laws which himself has contributed to enact. He despises those

nations who, that one may be free, are all content to be slaves; who first lift a tyrant into terror, and then shrink under his power as if delegated from Heaven. Liberty is echoed in all their assemblies, and thousands might be found ready to offer up their lives for the sound, though perhaps not one of all the number understands its meaning. The lowest mechanic, however, looks upon it as his duty to be a watchful guardian of his country's freedom, and often uses a language that might seem haughty even in the mouth of the great emperor who traces his ancestry to the moon.

A few days ago, passing by one of their prisons, I could not avoid stopping, in order to listen to a dialogue which I thought might afford me some entertainment. The conversation was carried on between a debtor through the grate of his prison, a porter who had stopped to rest his burden, and a soldier at the window. The subject was upon a threatened invasion from France, and each seemed extremely anxious to rescue his country from the impending danger. "For my part," cries the prisoner, "the greatest of my apprehensions is for our freedom; if the French should conquer, what would become of English liberty? My dear friends, liberty is the Englishman's prerogative; we must preserve that at the expense of our lives; of that the French shall never deprive us; it is not to be expected that men who are slaves themselves would preserve our freedom should they happen to conquer." "Ay, slaves," cries the porter, "they are all slaves, fit only to carry burdens, every one of them. Before I would stoop to slavery, may this be my poison," and he held the goblet in his hand, "may this be my poison—but I would sooner list for a soldier."

The soldier, taking the goblet from his friend with much awe, fervently cried out, "It is not so much our liberties as our religion that would suffer by such a change: ay, our religion, my lads. May the devil

sink me into flames," such was the solemnity of his adjuration, "if the French should come over, but our religion would be utterly undone." So saying, instead of a libation, he applied the goblet to his lips, and confirmed his sentiments with a ceremony of the most persevering devotion.

In short, every man here pretends to be a politician; even the fair sex are sometimes found to mix the severity of national altercation with the blandishments of love, and often become conquerors by more weapons of destruction than their eyes.

This universal passion for politics is gratified by daily gazettes, as with us at China. But as in ours the emperor endeavours to instruct his people, in theirs the people endeavour to instruct the administration. You must not, however, imagine that they who compile these papers have any actual knowledge of the politics or the government of a state; they only collect their materials from the oracle of some coffee-house, which oracle has himself gathered them the night before from a beau at a gaming-table, who has pillaged his knowledge from a great man's porter, who has had his information from the great man's gentleman, who has invented the whole story for his own amusement the night preceding.

The English, in general, seem fonder of gaining the esteem than the love of those they converse with. This gives a formality to their amusements; their gayest conversations have something too wise for innocent relaxation; though in company you are seldom disgusted with the absurdity of a fool, you are seldom lifted into rapture by those strokes of vivacity which give instant though not permanent pleasure.

What they want, however, in gayety they make up in politeness. You smile at hearing me praise the English for their politeness; you, who have heard very different accounts from the missionaries at Peking, who have seen such a different behaviour in

their merchants and seamen at home. But I must still repeat it, the English seem more polite than any of their neighbours; their great art in this respect lies in endeavouring, while they oblige, to lessen the force of the favour. Other countries are fond of obliging a stranger, but seem desirous that he should be sensible of the obligation. The English confer their kindness with an appearance of indifference, and give away benefits with an air as if they despised them.

Walking, a few days ago, between an Englishman and a Frenchman into the suburbs of the city, we were overtaken by a heavy shower of rain. I was unprepared, but they had each large coats, which defended them from what seemed to me a perfect inundation. The Englishman, seeing me shrink from the weather, accosted me thus: "Psha, man, what dost shrink at? Here, take this coat; I don't want it; I find it no way useful to me; I had as lief be without it." The Frenchman began to show his politeness in turn. "My dear friend," cries he, "why won't you oblige me by making use of my coat? you see how well it defends me from the rain. I should not choose to part with it to others, but to such a friend as you I could even part with my skin to do him service."

From such minute instances as these, most reverend Fum Hoam, I am sensible your sagacity will collect instruction. The volume of nature is the book of knowledge; and he becomes most wise who makes the most judicious selection. Farewell.

**FROM HOAM, FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE CEREMONIAL ACADEMY AT PEKIN, TO LIEN CHI ALTANGI, THE DISCONTENTED WANDERER; BY THE WAY OF MOSCOW.**

**Happiness Lost by seeking after Refinement.—The Chinese Philosopher's Disgraces.**

WHETHER sporting on the flowery banks of the river Irtis, or scaling the steepy mountains of Douchenour; whether traversing the black deserts of Kobi, or giving lessons of politeness to the savage inhabitants of Europe: in whatever country, whatever climate, and whatever circumstances, all hail! May Tien, the universal soul, take you under his protection, and inspire you with a superior portion of himself.

How long, my friend, shall an enthusiasm for knowledge continue to obstruct your happiness, and tear you from all the connexions that make life pleasing? How long will you continue to rove from climate to climate, circled by thousands, and yet without a friend; feeling all the inconveniences of a crowd, and all the anxiety of being alone?

I know you will reply that the refined pleasure of growing every day wiser is a sufficient recompense for every inconvenience. I know you will talk of the vulgar satisfaction of soliciting happiness from sensual enjoyment only; and probably enlarge upon the exquisite raptures of sentimental bliss. Yet, believe me, friend, you are deceived; all our pleasures, though seemingly never so remote from sense, derive their origin from some one of the senses. The most exquisite demonstration in mathematics, or the most pleasing disquisition in metaphysics, if it does not ultimately tend to increase some sensual satisfaction, is delightful only to fools, or to men who have by long habit contracted a false idea of pleas-

ure ; and he who separates sensual and sentimental enjoyments, seeking happiness from mind alone, is in fact as wretched as the naked inhabitant of the forest, who places all his happiness in the first, regardless of the latter. There are two extremes in this respect ; the savage, who swallows down the draught of pleasure without staying to reflect on his happiness, and the sage, who passes the cup while he reflects on the conveniences of drinking.

It is with a heart full of sorrow, my dear Altangi, that I must inform you that what the world calls happiness must now be yours no longer. Our great emperor's displeasure at your leaving China, contrary to the rules of our government and the immortal custom of the empire, has produced the most terrible effects. Your wife, daughter, and the rest of your family have been seized by his order and appropriated to his use ; all, except your son, are now the peculiar property of him who possesses all ; him I have hidden from the officers employed for this purpose, and even at the hazard of my life I have concealed him. The youth seems obstinately bent on finding you out, wherever you are ; he is determined to face every danger that opposes his pursuit. Though yet but fifteen, all his father's virtues and obstinacy sparkles in his eyes, and mark him as one destined to no mediocrity of fortune.

You see, my dearest friend, what imprudence has brought thee to ; from opulence, a tender family, surrounding friends, and your master's esteem, it has reduced them to want, persecution, and, still worse, to our mighty monarch's displeasure. Want of prudence is too frequently the want of virtue ; nor is there upon earth a more powerful advocate for vice than poverty. As I shall endeavour to guard thee from the one, so guard thyself from the other ; and still think of me with affection and esteem. Farewell.



FROM LIEN CHI ALTANGI, TO FUM HOAM FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE CEREMONIAL ACADEMY AT PEKIN, IN CHINA.

The Tie of Wisdom only to make us Happy — The Benefits of Travelling upon the morals of a Philosopher.

[The Editor thinks proper to acquaint the reader, that the greatest part of the following letter seems to him to be little more than a rhapsody of sentences borrowed from Confucius, the Chinese philosopher.]

A WIFE, a daughter, carried into captivity to expiate my offence ; a son, scarce yet arrived at maturity, resolving to encounter every danger in the pious pursuit of one who has undone him ; these, indeed, are circumstances of distress ; though my tears were more precious than the gem of Golconda, yet would they fall upon such an occasion.

But I submit to the stroke of Heaven ; I hold the volume of Confucius in my hand, and, as I read, grow humble, and patient, and wise. We should feel sorrow, says he, but not sink under its oppression ; the heart of a wise man should resemble a mirror, which reflects every object without being sullied by any. The wheel of fortune turns incessantly round, and who can say within himself, I shall to-day be uppermost. We should hold the immutable mean that lies between insensibility and anguish ; our attempts should be, not to extinguish nature, but to repress it ; not to stand unmoved at distress, but endeavour to turn every disaster to our own advantage. Our greatest glory is, not in never falling, but in rising every time we fall.

I fancy myself at present, oh thou reverend disciple of Tao, more than a match for all that can happen ; the chief business of my life has been to procure wisdom, and the chief object of that wisdom

was to be happy. My attendance on your lectures, my conferences with the missionaries of Europe, and all my subsequent adventures upon quitting China, were calculated to increase the sphere of my happiness, not my curiosity. Let European travellers cross seas and deserts merely to measure the height of a mountain, to describe the cataract of a river, or tell the commodities which every country may produce; merchants or geographers, perhaps, may find profit by such discoveries, but what advantage can accrue to a philosopher from such accounts, who is desirous of understanding the human heart, who seeks to know the men of every country, who desires to discover those differences which result from climate, religion, education, prejudice, and partiality?

I should think my time very ill bestowed were the only fruits of my adventures to consist in being able to tell that a tradesman of London lives in a house three times as high as that of our great emperor; that the ladies wear longer clothes than the men; that the priests are dressed in colours which we are taught to detest; and that their soldiers wear scarlet, which is with us the symbol of peace and innocence. How many travellers are there who confine their relations to such minute and useless particulars; for one who enters into the genius of those nations with whom he has conversed, who discloses their morals, their opinions, the ideas which they entertain of religious worship, the intrigues of their ministers, and their skill in sciences, there are twenty who only mention some idle particulars which can be of no real use to a true philosopher. All their remarks tend neither to make themselves nor others more happy; they no way contribute to control their passions, to bear adversity, to inspire true virtue, or raise a detestation of vice.

Men may be very learned, and yet very miserable; it is easy to be a deep geometrician or a sublime as-

tronomer, but very difficult to be a good man ; I esteem, therefore, the traveller who instructs the heart, but despise him who only indulges the imagination ; a man who leaves home to mend himself and others, is a philosopher ; but he who goes from country to country, guided by the blind impulse of curiosity, is only a vagabond. From Zerdusht down to him of Tyanea, I honour all those great names who endeavoured to unite the world by their travels ; such men grew wiser as well as better the farther they departed from home, and seemed like rivers, whose streams are not only increased, but refined as they travel from their source.

For my own part, my greatest glory is, that travelling has not more steeled my constitution against all the vicissitudes of climate and all the depressions of fatigue, than it has my mind against the accidents of fortune or the accesses of despair. Farewell.

---

TO THE SAME.

The Funeral Solemnities of the English.—Their Passion for flattering Epitaphs.

THE numberless ceremonies which are used here when a person is sick, appears to me so many evident marks of fear and apprehension. Ask an Englishman, however, whether he is afraid of death, and he boldly answers in the negative ; but observe his behaviour in circumstances of approaching sickness, and you will find his actions give his assertions the lie.

The Chinese are very sincere in this respect ; they hate to die, and they confess their terrors ; a great part of their life is spent in preparing things proper for their funeral ; a poor artizan will spend half his income in providing himself a tomb twenty years before he wants it, and denies himself the necessa-

ries of life that he may be amply provided for when he shall want them no more.

But people of distinction in England really deserve pity, for they die in circumstances of the most extreme distress. It is an established rule never to let a man know that he is dying; physicians are sent for, the clergy are called, and everything passes in silent solemnity round the sick-bed. The patient is in agonies, looks round for pity; yet not a single creature will say that he is dying. If he is possessed of fortune, his relations entreat him to make his will, as it may restore the tranquillity of his mind. He is desired to undergo the rites of the church; for decency requires it. His friends take their leave because they do not care to see him in pain. In short, a hundred stratagems are used to make him do what he might have been induced to perform only by being told, "Sir, you are past all hopes, and had as good think decently of dying."

Besides all this, the chamber is darkened, the whole house echoes to the cries of the wife, the lamentations of the children, the grief of the servants, and the sighs of friends. The bed is surrounded with priests and doctors in black, and only flambeaux emit a yellow gloom. Where is the man, how intrepid soever, that would not shrink at such a hideous solemnity? For fear of affrighting their expiring friends, the English practise all that can fill them with terror. Strange effect of human prejudice, thus to torture merely from mistaken tenderness!

You see, my friend, what contradictions there are in the tempers of those islanders: when prompted by ambition, revenge, or disappointment, they meet death with the utmost resolution; the very man who in his bed would have trembled at the aspect of a doctor, shall go with intrepidity to attack a bastion, or deliberately noose himself up in his garters.

The passion of the Europeans for magnificent interments is equally strong with that of the Chinese

When a tradesman dies, his frightful face is painted up by an undertaker, and placed in a proper situation to receive company : this is called lying in state. To this disagreeable spectacle all the idlers in town flock, and learn to loathe the wretched dead whom they despised when living. In this manner you see some, who would have refused a shilling to save the life of their dearest friend, bestow thousands on adorning their putrid corpse. I have been told of a fellow, who, grown rich by the price of blood, left in his will that he should lie in state ; and thus unknowingly gibbeted himself into infamy, when he might have otherwise quietly retired into oblivion.

When the person is buried, the next care is to make his epitaph ; they are generally reckoned best which flatter most : such relations, therefore, as have received most benefits from the defunct, discharge this friendly office, and generally flatter in proportion to their joy. When we read these monumental histories of the dead, it may be justly said that *all men are equal in the dust* ; for they all appear equally remarkable for being the most sincere Christians, the most benevolent neighbours, and the honestest men of their time. To go through a European cemetery, one would be apt to wonder how mankind could have so basely degenerated from such excellent ancestors ; every tomb pretends to claim your reverence and regret ; some are praised for piety in those inscriptions, who never entered the temple until they were dead ; some are praised for being excellent poets, who were never mentioned, except for their dulness, when living ; others for sublime orators, who never were noted except for their impudence ; and others still for military achievements, who were never in any other skirmishes but with the watch. Some even make epitaphs for themselves, and bespeak the reader's good-will. It were indeed to be wished that every man would early learn, in this manner, to make his own ; that he would draw  
I.—Z

it up in terms as flattering as possible ; and that he would make it the employment of his life to deserve it.

I have not yet been in a place called Westminster Abbey, but soon intend to visit it. There, I am told, I shall see justice done to deceased merit ; none, I am told, are permitted to be buried there but such as have adorned as well as improved mankind. There no intruders, by the influence of friends or fortune, presume to mix their unhallowed ashes with philosophers, heroes, and poets. Nothing but true merit has a place in that awful sanctuary. The guardianship of the tombs is committed to several reverend priests, who are never guilty, for a superior reward, of taking down the names of good men to make room for others of equivocal character, nor ever profane the sacred walls with pageants that posterity cannot know or shall blush to own.

I always was of opinion that sepulchral honours of this kind should be considered as a national concern, and not trusted to the care of the priests of any country, how respectable soever ; but from the conduct of the reverend personages, whose disinterested patriotism I shall shortly be able to discover, I am taught to retract my former sentiments. It is true, the Spartans and the Persians made a fine political use of sepulchral vanity : they permitted none to be thus interred who had not fallen in the vindication of their country. A monument thus became a real mark of distinction ; it nerved the hero's arm with tenfold vigour ; and he fought without fear who only fought for a grave. Farewell.

---

FROM THE SAME.

An Account of Westminster Abbey.

I AM just returned from Westminster Abbey, the place of sepulture for the philosophers, heroes, and

kings of England. What a gloom do monumental inscriptions and all the venerable remains of deceased merit inspire! Imagine a temple marked with the hand of antiquity, solemn as religious awe, adorned with all the magnificence of barbarous profusion, dim windows, fretted pillars, long colonnades, and dark ceilings. Think, then, what were my sensations at being introduced to such a scene. I stood in the midst of the temple, and threw my eyes round on the walls, filled with the statues, the inscriptions, and the monuments of the dead.

"Alas!" I said to myself, "how does pride attend the puny child of dust even to the grave! Even humble as I am, I possess more consequence in the present scene than the greatest hero of them all: they have toiled for an hour to gain a transient immortality, and are at length retired to the grave, where they have no attendant but the worm, none to flatter but the epitaph."

As I was indulging such reflections, a gentleman dressed in black, perceiving me to be a stranger, came up, entered into conversation, and politely offered to be my instructor and guide through the temple. "If any monument," said he, "should particularly excite your curiosity, I shall endeavour to satisfy your demands." I accepted, with thanks, the gentleman's offer, adding that I was come to observe the policy, the wisdom, and the justice of the English in conferring rewards on deceased merit. "If adulation like this," continued I, "be properly conducted, as it can nowise injure those who are flattered, so it may be a glorious incentive to those who are now capable of enjoying it. It is the duty of every good government to turn this monumental pride to its own advantage; to become strong in the aggregate from the weakness of the individual. If none but the truly great have a place in this awful repository, a temple like this will give the finest lessons of morality, and be a strong incentive

to true ambition. I am told that none have a place here but characters of the most distinguished merit." The man in black seemed impatient at my observations, so I discontinued my remarks, and we walked on together to take a view of every particular monument in order as it lay.

As the eye is naturally caught by the finest objects, I could not avoid being particularly curious about one monument, which appeared more beautiful than any of the rest; "that," said I to my guide, "I take to be the tomb of some very great man. By the peculiar excellence of the workmanship and the magnificence of the design, this must be a trophy raised to the memory of some king who has saved his country from ruin; or lawgiver, who has reduced his fellow-citizens from anarchy into just subjection." "It is not requisite," replied my companion, smiling, "to have such qualifications in order to have a very fine monument here; more humble abilities will suffice." "What! I suppose, then, the gaining two or three battles, or the taking half a score towns, is thought a sufficient qualification?" "Gaining battles or taking towns," replied the man in black, "may be of service; but a gentleman may have a very fine monument here without ever seeing a battle or a siege." "This, then, is the monument of some poet, I presume; of one whose wit has gained him immortality." "No, sir," replied my guide, "the gentleman who lies here has never made verses; and as for wit, he despised it in others because he had none himself." "Pray tell me, then, in a word," said I, peevishly, "what is the great man who lies here said particularly remarkable for?" "Remarkable, sir!" said my companion; "why, sir, the gentleman that lies here is remarkable, very remarkable—for a tomb in Westminster Abbey." "But, head of my ancestors! how has he got here? I fancy he could never bribe the guardians of the temple to give him a place. Should he not be ashamed



to be seen among company where even moderate merit would look like infamy?" "I suppose," replied the man in black, "the gentleman was rich, and his friends, as is usual in such a case, told him he was great. He readily believed them; the guardians of the temple, as they got by the self-delusion, were ready to believe him too; so he paid his money for a fine monument, and the workman, as you see, has made him one of the most beautiful. Think not, however, that this gentleman is singular in his desire of being buried among the great; there are several others in the temple, who, hated and shunned by the great while alive, have come here fully resolved to keep them company now they are dead."

As we walked along to a particular part of the temple, "There," says the gentleman, pointing with his finger, "that is the Poets' Corner; there you see the monuments of Shakspeare, and Milton, and Prior, and Drayton." "Drayton!" I replied; "I never heard of him before, but I have been told of one Pope; is he there?" "It is time enough," replied my guide, "these hundred years; he is not long dead; people have not done hating him yet." "Strange," cried I; "can any be found to hate a man whose life was wholly spent in entertaining and instructing his fellow-creatures!" "Yes," says my guide, "they hate him for that very reason. There are a set of men called answerers of books, who take upon them to watch the republic of letters, and distribute reputation by the sheet. These answerers have no other employment but to cry out dunce and scribbler; to praise the dead and revile the living; to grant a man of confessed abilities some small share of merit; to applaud twenty blockheads in order to gain the reputation of candour; and to revile the moral character of the man whose writings they cannot injure. Such wretches are kept in pay by some mercenary bookseller, or, more frequently, the bookseller himself takes this

dirty work off their hands, as all that is required is to be very abusive and very dull. Every poet of any genius is sure to find such enemies ; he feels, though he seems to despise their malice ; they make him miserable here, and, in the pursuit of empty fame, at last he gains solid anxiety."

"Has this been the case with every poet I see here?" cried I. "Yes, with every mother's son of them," replied he, "except he happened to be born a mandarine. If he has much money, he may buy reputation from your book-answerers, as well as a monument from the guardians of the temple."

"But are there not some men of distinguished taste, as in China, who are willing to patronise men of merit, and soften the rancour of malevolent dullness?"

"I own there are many," replied the man in black ; "but, alas ! sir, the book-answerers crowd about them, and call themselves the writers of books ; and the patron is too indolent to distinguish ; thus poets are kept at a distance, while their enemies eat up all their rewards at the mandarine's table."

Leaving this part of the temple, we made up to an iron gate, through which my companion told me we were to pass in order to see the monuments of the kings. Accordingly I marched up without farther ceremony, and was going to enter, when a person who held the gate in his hand told me I must pay first. I was surprised at such a demand, and asked the man whether the people of England kept a show ? whether the paltry sum he demanded was not a national reproach ? whether it was not more to the honour of the country to let their magnificence or their antiquities be openly seen, than thus meanly to tax a curiosity which tended to their own honour ? "As for your questions," replied the gatekeeper, "to be sure they may be very right, because I don't understand them ; but as for that

where threepence, I farm it from one, who rents it from another, who hires it from a third, who leases it from the guardians of the temple, and we all must live." I expected, upon paying here, to see something extraordinary, since what I had seen for nothing filled me with so much surprise ; but in this I was disappointed ; there was little more within than black coffins, rusty armour, tattered standards, and some few slovenly figures in wax. I was sorry I had paid, but I comforted myself by considering it would be my last payment. A person attended us, who, without once blushing, told a hundred lies ; he talked of a lady who died by pricking her finger ; of a king with a golden head, and twenty such pieces of absurdity. "Look ye there, gentlemen," says he, pointing to an old oak chair, "there's a curiosity for ye ; in that chair the kings of England were crowned ; you see also a stone underneath, and that stone is Jacob's pillow." I could see no curiosity either in the oak chair or the stone ; could I, indeed, see one of the old kings of England seated in this, or Jacob's head laid upon the other, there might be something curious in the sight ; but in the present case there was no more reason for my surprise than if I should pick a stone from their streets and call it a curiosity, merely because one of their kings happened to tread upon it as he passed in a procession.

From hence our conductor led us through several dark walks and winding ways, uttering lies, talking to himself, and flourishing a wand which he held in his hand. He reminded me of the black magicians of Kobi. After we had been almost fatigued with a variety of objects, he at last desired me to consider attentively a certain suit of armour, which seemed to show nothing remarkable. "This armour," said he, "belonged to General Monk." "Very surprising that a general should wear armour !" "And pray," added he, "observe this cap ; this is General Monk's

cap." "Very strange, indeed, very strange, that a general should have a cap also! Pray, friend, what might this cap have cost originally?" "That, sir," says he, "I don't know; but this cap is all the wages I have for my trouble." "A very small recompense, truly," said I. "Not so very small," replied he, "for every gentleman puts something into it, and I spend the money!" "What, more money! still more money!" "Every gentleman gives something, sir." "I'll give thee nothing," returned I; "the guardians of the temple should pay your wages, friend, and not permit you to squeeze thus from every spectator. When we pay our money at the door to see a show, we never give more as we are going out. Sure the guardians of the temple can never think they get enough. Show me the gate; if I stay longer, I may probably meet with more of those ecclesiastical beggars."

Thus leaving the temple precipitately, I returned to my lodgings in order to ruminate over what was great, and to despise what was mean, in the occurrences of the day.

---

FROM THE SAME.

The Reception of the Chinese from a Lady of Distinction.

I WAS some days ago agreeably surprised by a message from a lady of distinction, who sent me word that she most passionately desired the pleasure of my acquaintance; and, with the utmost impatience, expected an interview. I will not deny, my dear Fum Hoam, but that my vanity was raised by such an invitation; I flattered myself that she had seen me in some public place, and had conceived an affection for my person, which thus induced her to deviate from the usual decorums of the sex. My imagination painted her in all the bloom of youth

and beauty. I fancied her attended by the loves and graces, and I set out with the most pleasing expectation of seeing the conquest I had made.

When I was introduced into her apartment, my expectations were quickly at an end; I perceived a little shrivelled figure indolently reclined on a sofa, who nodded by way of approbation at my approach. This, as I was afterward informed, was the lady herself, a woman equally distinguished for rank, politeness, taste, and understanding. As I was dressed after the fashion of Europe, she had taken me for an Englishman, and consequently saluted me in her ordinary manner; but when the footman informed her grace that I was the gentleman from China, she instantly lifted herself from the couch, while her eyes sparkled with unusual vivacity. "Bless me! can this be the gentleman that was born so far from home? What an unusual share of somethingness in his whole appearance! Lord, how I am charmed with the outlandish cut of his face! how bewitching the exotic breadth of his forehead! I would give the world to see him in his own country dress. Pray turn about, sir, and let me see you behind. There! there's a travelled air for you. You that attend there, bring up a plate of beef cut into small pieces; I have a violent passion to see him eat. Pray, sir, have you got your chopsticks about you? It will be so pretty to see the meat carried to the mouth with a jerk. Pray speak a little Chinese; I have learned some of the language myself. Lord, have you nothing pretty from China about you; something that one does not know what to do with! I have got twenty things from China that are of no use in the world. Look at those jars, they are of the right pea-green; these are the furniture." "Dear madam," said I, "these, though they may appear fine in your eyes, are but paltry to a Chinese; but, as they are useful utensils, it's proper they should have a place in every apartment." "Useful! sir,"

replied the lady ; " sure you mistake ; they are of no use in the world." " What ! are they not filled with an infusion of tea, as in China ?" replied I. " Quite empty and useless, upon my honour, sir." " Then they are the most cumbrous and clumsy furniture in the world, as nothing is truly elegant but what unites use with beauty." " I protest," says the lady, " I shall begin to suspect thee of being an actual barbarian. I suppose you hold my two beautiful pagods in contempt." " What !" cried I, " has Fohi spread his gross superstitions here also ? Pagods are my aversion." " A Chinese, a traveller, and want taste ! it surprises me. Pray, sir, examine the beauties of that Chinese temple which you see at the end of the garden. Is there anything in China more beautiful ?" " Where I stand I see nothing, madam, at the end of the garden that may not as well be called an Egyptian pyramid as a Chinese temple ; for that little building in view is as like the one as t'other." " What ! sir, is not that a Chinese temple ? you must surely be mistaken. Mr. Frieze, who designed it, calls it one, and nobody disputes his pretensions to taste." I now found it vain to contradict the lady in anything she thought fit to advance ; so was resolved rather to act the disciple than the instructor. She took me through several rooms, all furnished, as she told me, in the Chinese manner ; sprawling dragons, squatting pagods, and clumsy mandarines, were stuck upon every shelf ; in turning round, one must have used caution not to demolish a part of the precarious furniture.

In a house like this, thought I, one must live continually upon the watch ; the inhabitants must resemble a knight in an enchanted castle, who expects to meet an adventure at every turning. " But, madam," said I, " do no accidents ever happen to all this finery ?" " Man, sir," replied the lady, " is born to misfortunes, and it is but fit I should have a share. Three weeks ago, a careless servant snap-

ped off the head of a favourite mandarine : I had scarce done grieving for that, when a monkey broke a beautiful jar ; this I took the more to heart, as the injury was done me by a friend : however, I survived the calamity ; when, yesterday, crash went half a dozen dragons upon the marble hearthstone ; and yet I live ; I survive it all : you can't conceive what comfort I find under afflictions from philosophy. There is Seneca, and Bolingbroke, and some others, who guide me through life, and teach me to support its calamities." I could not but smile at a woman who makes her own misfortunes, and then deplores the miseries of her situation. Wherefore, tired of acting with dissimulation, and willing to indulge my meditations in solitude, I took leave just as the servant was bringing in a plate of beef, pursuant to the directions of his mistress. Adieu.

---

FROM THE SAME.

Against Cruelty to Animals.

THE better sort here pretend to the utmost compassion for animals of every kind ; to hear them speak, a stranger would be apt to imagine they could hardly hurt the gnat that stung them ; they seem so tender and so full of pity, that one would take them for the harmless friends of the whole creation ; the protectors of the meanest insect or reptile that was privileged with existence. And yet, would you believe it ? I have seen the very men who have thus boasted of their tenderness, at the same time devouring the flesh of six different animals tossed up in a fricassee. Strange contrariety of conduct ! hey pity, and they eat the objects of their compassion ! The lion roars with terror over its captive ; the tiger sends forth its hideous shriek to in-

timidate its prey ; no creature shows any fondness for its short-lived prisoner except a man and a cat.

Man was born to live with innocence and simplicity, but he has departed from nature ; he was born, to share the bounties of Heaven, but he has monopolized them ; he was born to govern the brute creation, but he is become their tyrant. If an epicure now shall happen to surfeit on his last night's feast, twenty animals the next day are to undergo the most exquisite tortures in order to provoke his appetite to another guilty meal. Hail, oh ye simple, honest Brahmins of the East ! ye inoffensive friends of all that were born to happiness as well as you ! You never sought a short-lived pleasure from the miseries of other creatures. You never studied the tormenting arts of ingenious refinement ; you never surfeited upon a guilty meal. How much more purified and refined are all your sensations than ours ! you distinguish every element with the utmost precision ; a stream untasted before is new luxury ; a change of air is a new banquet, too refined for Western imaginations to conceive.

Though the Europeans do not hold the transmigration of souls, yet one of their doctors has, with great force of argument and great plausibility of reasoning, endeavoured to prove that the bodies of animals are the habitations of demons and wicked spirits, which are obliged to reside in these prisons till the resurrection pronounces their everlasting punishment ; but are previously condemned to suffer all the pains and hardships inflicted upon them by man or by each other here. If this be the case, it may frequently happen, that while we whip pigs to death, or broil live lobsters, we are putting some old acquaintance, some near relation, to excruciating tortures, and are serving him up to the very same table where he was once the most welcome companion.

" Kabul," says the Zendavesta, " was born on the



rushy banks of the river Mawra; his possessions were great, and his luxuries kept pace with the affluence of his fortune; he hated the harmless Brahmins, and despised their holy religion; every day his table was decked out with the flesh of a hundred different animals, and his cooks had a hundred different ways of dressing it, to solicit even satiety.

"Notwithstanding all his eating, he did not arrive at old age; he died of a surfeit, caused by intemperance: upon this, his soul was carried off, in order to make its trial before a select assembly of the souls of those animals which his gluttony had caused to be slain, and who were now appointed his judges.

"He trembled before a tribunal to every member of which he had formerly acted as an unmerciful tyrant; he sought for pity, but found none disposed to grant it. 'Does he not remember,' cries the angry boar, 'to what agonies I was put, not to satisfy his hunger, but his vanity? I was first hunted to death, and my flesh scarce thought worthy of coming once to his table. Were my advice followed, he should do penance in the shape of a hog, which in life he most resembled.' 'I am rather,' cries a sheep upon the bench, 'for having him suffer under the appearance of a lamb; we may then send him through four or five transmigrations in the space of a month.' 'Were my voice of any weight in the assembly,' cries a calf, 'he should rather assume such a form as mine; I was bled every day, in order to make my flesh white, and at last killed without mercy.' 'Would it not be wiser,' cries a hen, 'to cram him in the shape of a fowl, and then smother him in his own blood, as I was served?' The majority of the assembly were pleased with this punishment, and were going to condemn him without farther delay, when the ox rose up to give his opinion: 'I am informed,' says this counsellor, 'that the prisoner at the bar has left a wife with child behind him. By my knowledge in divination

I foresee that this child will be a son, decrepit, feeble, sickly, a plague to himself and all about him. What say you, then, my companions, if we condemn the father to animate the body of his own son, and by this means make him feel in himself those miseries his intemperance must otherwise have entailed upon his posterity ?' The whole court applauded the ingenuity of his torture ; they thanked him for his advice. Kabul was driven once more to revisit the earth ; and his soul, in the body of his own son, passed a period of thirty years loaded with misery, anxiety, and disease."

---

FROM THE SAME.

Of the War now carried on between France and England, with its frivolous Motives.

WERE an Asiatic politician to read the treaties of peace and friendship that have been annually making for more than a hundred years among the inhabitants of Europe, he would probably be surprised how it should ever happen that Christian princes could quarrel among each other. Their compacts for peace are drawn up with the utmost precision, and ratified with the greatest solemnity ; to these each party promises a sincere and inviolable obedience, and all wears the appearance of open friendship and unreserved reconciliation.

Yet, notwithstanding those treaties, the people of Europe are almost continually at war. There is nothing more easy than to break a treaty, ratified in all the usual forms, and yet neither party be the aggressor. One side, for instance, breaks a trifling article by mistake ; the opposite party, upon this, makes a small but premeditated reprisal ; this brings on a return of greater from the other ; both sides complain of injuries and infractions : war is declared ;

they beat, are beaten; some two or three hundred thousand men are killed; they grow tired, leave off just where they began, and so sit coolly down to make new treaties.

The English and French seem to place themselves foremost among the champion states of Europe. Though parted by a narrow sea, yet are they entirely of opposite characters; and from their vicinity, are taught to fear and admire each other. They are at present engaged in a very destructive war, have already spilled much blood, are excessively irritated; and all upon account of one side's desiring to wear greater quantities of furs than the other.

The pretext of the war is about some lands a thousand leagues off; a country cold, desolate, and hideous; a country belonging to a people who were in possession from time immemorial. The savages of Canada claim a property in the country in dispute; they have all the pretensions which long possession can confer. Here they had reigned for ages without rivals in dominion, and knew no enemies but the prowling bear or insidious tiger; their native forests produced all the necessaries of life, and they found ample luxury in the enjoyment. In this manner they might have continued to live to eternity, had not the English been informed that those countries produced furs in great abundance. From that moment the country became an object of desire; it was found that furs were things very much wanted in England; the ladies edged some of their clothes with fur, and muffs were worn both by gentlemen and ladies. In short, furs were found indispensably necessary for the happiness of the state: and the king was consequently petitioned to grant, not only the country of Canada, but all the savages belonging to it, to the subjects of England, in order to have the people supplied with proper quantities of this necessary commodity.

So very reasonable a request was immediately

complied with, and large colonies were sent abroad to procure furs and take possession. The French, who were equally in want of furs (for they are as fond of muffs and tippets as the English), made the very same request to their monarch, and met with the same gracious reception from their king, who generously granted what was not his to give. Wherever the French landed they called the country their own; and the English took possession wherever they came, upon the same equitable pretensions. The harmless savages made no opposition; and, could the intruders have agreed together, they might peaceably have shared this desolate country between them. But they quarrelled about the boundaries of their settlements, about grounds and rivers to which neither side could show any other right than that of power, and which neither could occupy but by usurpation. Such is the contest, that no honest man can heartily wish success to either party.

The war has continued for some time with various success. At first the French seemed victorious; but the English have of late dispossessed them of the whole country in dispute. Think not, however, that success on one side is the harbinger of peace; on the contrary, both parties must be heartily tired to effect even a temporary reconciliation. It should seem the business of the victorious party to offer terms of peace; but there are many in England who, encouraged by success, are still for protracting the war.

The best English politicians, however, are sensible that to keep their present conquests would rather be a burden than an advantage to them; rather a diminution of their strength than an increase of power. It is in the politic as in the human constitution; if the limbs grow too large for the body, their size, instead of improving, will diminish the vigour of the whole. The colonies should always bear an exact proportion to the mother country; when they grow

populous, they grow powerful, and by becoming powerful they become independent also. Thus subordination is destroyed, and a country swallowed up in the extent of its own dominions. The Turkish empire would be more formidable were it less extensive: were it not for those countries which it can neither command nor give entirely away, which it is obliged to protect, but from which it has no power to exact obedience.

Yet, obvious as these truths are, there are many Englishmen who are for transplanting new colonies into this late acquisition, for peopling the deserts of America with the refuse of their countrymen, and (as they express it) with the waste of an exuberant nation. But who are those unhappy creatures who are to be thus drained away? Not the sickly, for they are unwelcome guests abroad as well as at home; nor the idle, for they would starve as well behind the Apalachian mountains as in the streets of London. This refuse is composed of the laborious and enterprising; of such men as can be serviceable to their country at home; of men who ought to be regarded as the sinews of the people, and cherished with every degree of political indulgence. And what are the commodities which this colony, when established, are to produce in return? Why, raw silk, hemp, and tobacco. England, therefore, must make an exchange of her best and bravest subjects for raw silk, hemp, and tobacco; her hardy veterans and honest tradesmen must be trucked for a box of snuff or a silk petticoat. Strange absurdity! Sure the politics of the Daures are not more strange, who sell their religion, their wives, and their liberty for a glass bead or a paltry penknife. Farewell.

L—A A

## FROM THE SAME.

## The Story of the Chinese Matron.

**THE** English love their wives with much passion, the Hollanders with much prudence; the English, when they give their hands, frequently give their hearts; the Dutch give the hand, but keep the heart wisely in their own possession. The English love with violence, and expect violent love in return; the Dutch are satisfied with the slightest acknowledgments, for they give little away. The English expend many of the matrimonial comforts in the first year; the Dutch frugally husband out their pleasures, and are always constant because they are always indifferent.

There seems very little difference between a Dutch bridegroom and a Dutch husband. Both are equally possessed of the same cool, unexpected serenity; they can see neither Elysium nor Paradise behind the curtain, and Yiffrow is not more a goddess on the wedding-night than after twenty years' matrimonial acquaintance. On the other hand, many of the English marry in order to have one happy month in their lives; they seem incapable of looking beyond that period; they unite in hopes of finding rapture, and, disappointed in that, disdain ever to accept of happiness. From hence we see open hatred ensue; or, what is worse, concealed disgust under the appearance of fulsome endearment. Much formality, great civility, and studied compliments, are exhibited in public; cross looks, sulky silence, or open recrimination, fill up their hours of private entertainment.

Hence I am taught, whenever I see a new-married couple more than ordinarily fond before faces, to consider them as attempting to impose upon the company or themselves, either hating each other

heartily, or consuming that stock of love in the beginning of their course which should serve them through their whole journey. Neither side should expect those instances of kindness which are inconsistent with true freedom or happiness to bestow. Love, when founded in the heart, will show itself in a thousand unpremeditated sallies of fondness ; but every cool, deliberate exhibition of the passion only argues little understanding or great insincerity.

Choang was the fondest husband, and Hansi the most endearing wife, in all the kingdom of Korea ; they were a pattern of conjugal bliss ; the inhabitants of the country around saw and envied their felicity ; wherever Choang came, Hansi was sure to follow ; and in all the pleasures of Hansi, Choang was admitted a partner. They walked hand in hand wherever they appeared, showing every mark of mutual satisfaction, embracing, kissing, their mouths were for ever joined, and, to speak in the language of anatomy, it was with them one perpetual anastomosis.

Their love was so great that it was thought nothing could interrupt their mutual peace, when an accident happened which in some measure diminished the husband's assurance of his wife's fidelity ; for love so refined as his was subject to a thousand little inquietudes.

Happening to go one day alone among the tombs that lay at some distance from his house, he there perceived a lady dressed in the deepest mourning (being clothed all over in white), fanning the wet clay that was raised over one of the graves with a large fan which she held in her hand. Choang, who had early been taught wisdom in the school of Lao, was unable to assign a cause for her present employment ; and, coming up, civilly demanded the reason. " Alas !" replied the lady, her eyes bathed in tears, " how is it possible to survive the loss of my husband, who lies buried in this grave ; he was

the best of men, the tenderest of husbands, with his dying breath he bid me never marry again till the earth over his grave should be dry; and here you see me steadily resolving to obey his will, and endeavouring to dry it with my fan. I have employed two whole days in fulfilling his commands, and am determined not to marry till they are punctually obeyed, even though his grave should take up four days in drying."

Choang, who was struck with the widow's beauty, could not, however, avoid smiling at her haste to be married; but, concealing the cause of his mirth, civilly invited her home; adding, that he had a wife who might be capable of giving her some consolation. As soon as he and his guest were returned, he imparted to Hansi in private what he had seen, and could not avoid expressing his uneasiness that such might be his own case if his dearest wife should one day happen to survive him.

It is impossible to describe Hansi's resentment at so unkind a suspicion. As her passion for him was not only great, but extremely delicate, she employed tears, anger, frowns, and exclamations to chide his suspicions; the widow herself was inveighed against, and Hansi declared she was resolved never to sleep under the same roof with a wretch who, like her, could be guilty of such barefaced inconstancy. The night was cold and stormy; however, the stranger was obliged to seek another lodging, for Choang was not disposed to resist, and Hansi would have her way.

The widow had scarce been gone an hour, when an old disciple of Choang's, whom he had not seen for many years, came to pay him a visit. He was received with the utmost ceremony, placed in the most honourable seat at supper, and the wine began to circulate with great freedom. Choang and Hansi exhibited open marks of mutual tenderness, and unfeigned reconciliation; nothing could equal their



apparent happiness; so fond a husband, so obedient a wife, few could behold without regretting their own infelicity. When, lo! their happiness was at once disturbed by a most fatal accident. Choang fell lifeless in an apoplectic fit upon the floor. Every method was used, but in vain, for his recovery. Hansi was at first inconsolable for his death; after some hours, however, she found spirits to read his last will. The ensuing day she began to moralize and talk wisdom; the next day she was able to comfort the young disciple; and, on the third, to shorten a long story, they both agreed to be married.

There was now no longer mourning in the apartments; the body of Choang was now thrust into an old coffin, and placed in one of the meanest rooms, there to lie unattended until the time prescribed by law for his interment. In the mean time, Hansi and the young disciple were arrayed in the most magnificent habits; the bride wore in her nose a jewel of immense price, and her lover was dressed in all the finery of his former master, together with a pair of artificial whiskers that reached down to his toes. The hour of their nuptials was arrived; the whole family sympathized with their approaching happiness; the apartments were brightened up with lights that diffused the most exquisite perfume, and a lustre more bright than noonday. The lady expected her youthful lover in an inner apartment with impatience; when his servant, approaching with terror in his countenance, informed her that his master was fallen into a fit, which would certainly be mortal unless the heart of a man lately dead could be obtained, and applied to his breast. She scarcely waited to hear the end of his story, when, tucking up her clothes, she ran with a mattock in her hand to the coffin where Choang lay, resolving to apply the heart of her dead husband as a cure for the living. She therefore struck the lid with the utmost violence. In a few blows the coffin flew open, when

the body, which to all appearance had been dead, began to move. Terrified at the sight, Hansi dropped the mattock, and Choang walked out, astonished at his own situation, his wife's unusual magnificence, and her more amazing surprise. He went among the apartments, unable to conceive the cause of so much splendour. He was not long in suspense before his domestics informed him of every transaction since he first became insensible. He could scarce believe what they told him, and went in pursuit of Hansi herself, in order to receive more certain information, or to reproach her infidelity. But she prevented his reproaches: he found her weltering in blood; for she had stabbed herself to the heart, being unable to survive her shame and disappointment.

Choang, being a philosopher, was too wise to make any loud lamentations; he thought it best to bear his loss with serenity; so, mending up the old coffin where he had lain himself, he placed his faithless spouse in his room; and, unwilling that so many nuptial preparations should be expended in vain, he the same night married the widow with the large fan.

As they were both apprized of the foibles of each other beforehand, they knew how to excuse them after marriage. They lived together for many years in great tranquillity, and, not expecting rapture, made a shift to find contentment. Farewell.

---

#### FROM THE SAME.

Some Account of the Republic of Letters in England.

"THE republic of letters" is a very common expression among the Europeans; and yet, when applied to the learned of Europe, is the most absurd that can be imagined, since nothing is more unlike a republic than the society which goes by that name.

From this expression, one would be apt to imagine that the learned were united into a single body, joining their interests, and concurring in the same design. From this one might be apt to compare them to our literary societies in China, where each acknowledge a just subordination, and all contribute to build the temple of science, without attempting, from ignorance or envy, to obstruct each other.

But very different is the state of learning here; every member of this fancied republic is desirous of governing, and none willing to obey; each looks upon his fellow as a rival, not an assistant, in the same pursuit. They calumniate, they injure, they despise, they ridicule each other; if one man writes a book that pleases, others shall write books to show that he might have given still greater pleasure, or should not have pleased. If one happens to hit upon something new, there are numbers ready to assure the public that all this was no novelty to them or the learned; that Cardanus, or Brunos, or some other author, too dull to be generally read, had anticipated the discovery. Thus, instead of uniting like the members of a commonwealth, they are divided into almost as many factions as there are men; and their jarring constitution, instead of being styled a republic of letters, should be entitled an anarchy of literature.

It is true, there are some of superior abilities, who reverence and esteem each other; but their mutual admiration is not sufficient to shield off the contempt of the crowd. The wise are but few, and they praise with a feeble voice; the vulgar are many, and roar in reproaches. The truly great seldom unite in societies, have few meetings, no cabals; the dunces hunt in full cry till they have run down a reputation, and then snarl and fight with each other about dividing the spoil. Here you may see the compilers and the book-answerers of every month, when they have cut up some respectable name, most

frequently reproaching each other with stupidity and dulness ; resembling the wolves of the Russian forest, who prey upon venison or horses' flesh when they can get it ; but, in cases of necessity, lying in wait to devour each other. While they have new books to cut up, they make a hearty meal ; but, if this resource should unhappily fail, then it is that critics eat up critics, and compilers rob from compilations.

Confucius observes, that it is the duty of the learned to unite society more closely, and to persuade men to become citizens of the world ; but the authors I refer to are not only for disuniting society, but kingdoms also ; if the English are at war with France, the dunces of France think it their duty to be at war with those of England. Thus Freron, one of their first-rate scribblers, thinks proper to characterize all the English writers in the gross. " Their whole merit," says he, " consists in exaggeration, and often in extravagance ; correct their pieces as you please, there still remains a leaven which corrupts the whole. They sometimes discover genius, but not the smallest share of taste : England is not a soil for the plants of genius to thrive in." This is open enough, with not the least adulation in the picture. But hear what a Frenchman of acknowledged abilities says upon the same subject : " I am at a loss to determine in what we excel the English, or where they excel us : when I compare the merits of both in any one species of literary composition, so many reputable and pleasing writers present themselves from either country, that my judgment rests in suspense : I am pleased with the disquisition, without finding the object of my inquiry." But, lest you should think the French alone are faulty in this respect, hear how an English journalist delivers his sentiments of them. " We are amazed," says he, " to find so many works translated from the French, while we have such numbers neglected of

our own. In our opinion, notwithstanding their fame throughout the rest of Europe, the French are the most contemptible reasoners (we had almost said writers) that can be imagined. However, nevertheless, excepting," &c. Another English writer, Shaftesbury, if I remember, on the contrary, says that the French authors are pleasing and judicious, more clear, more methodical and entertaining than those of his own country.

From these opposite pictures, you perceive that the good authors of either country praise, and the bad revile each other; and yet, perhaps, you'll be surprised that indifferent writers should be most apt to censure, as they have the most to apprehend from recrimination; you may, perhaps, imagine that such as are possessed of fame themselves should be most ready to declare their opinions, since what they say might pass for decision. But the truth happens to be, that the great are solicitous only of raising their own reputations, while the opposite class, alas! are solicitous of bringing every reputation down to a level with their own.

But let us acquit them of malice and envy; a critic is often guided by the same motives that direct his author. The author endeavours to persuade us that he has written a good book; the critic is equally solicitous to show that he could write a better, had he thought proper. A critic is a being possessed of all the vanity, but not the genius of a scholar; incapable, from his native weakness, of lifting himself from the ground, he applies to contiguous merit for support; makes the sportive sallies of another's imagination his serious employment; pretends to take our feelings under his care; teaches where to condemn, where to lay the emphasis of praise; and may, with as much justice, be called a man of taste, as the Chinese who measures his wisdom by the length of his nails.

If, then, a book, spirited or humorous, happens to

appear in the republic of letters, several critics are in waiting to bid the public not to laugh at a single line of it, for themselves had read it, and they know what is most proper to excite laughter. Other critics contradict the fulminations of this tribunal; call them all spiders, and assure the public that they ought to laugh without restraint. Another set are, in the mean time, quietly employed in writing notes to the book, intended to show the particular passages to be laughed at; when these are out, others still there are who write notes upon notes. Thus a single new book employs not only the paper-makers, the printers, the pressmen, the bookbinders, the hawkers, but twenty critics, and as many compilers. In short, the body of the learned may be compared to a Persian army, where there are many pioneers, several sutlers, numberless servants, women and children in abundance, and but few soldiers. Adieu.

---

TO THE SAME.

The Chinese goes to see a Play.

THE English are as fond of seeing plays acted as the Chinese: but there is a vast difference in the manner of conducting them. We play our pieces in the open air, the English theirs under cover; we act by daylight, and they by the blaze of torches. One of our plays continues eight or ten days successively; an English play seldom takes up above four hours in the representation.

My companion in black, with whom I am now beginning to contract an intimacy, introduced me, a few nights ago, to the playhouse, where we placed ourselves conveniently at the foot of the stage. As the curtain was not drawn before my arrival, I had an opportunity of observing the behaviour of the

spectators, and indulging those reflections which novelty generally inspires.

The rich, in general, were placed in the lowest seats, and the poor rose above them, in degrees proportioned to their poverty. The order of precedence seemed here inverted; those who were under all the day now enjoyed a temporary eminence, and became masters of the ceremonies. It was they who called for the music, indulging every noisy freedom, and testifying all the insolence of beggary in exultation.

Those who held the middle region seemed not so riotous as those above them, nor yet so tame as those below: to judge by their looks, many of them seemed strangers there as well as myself. They were chiefly employed during this period of expectation in eating oranges, reading the story of the play, or making assignations.

They who sat in the lowest rows, which are called the pit, seemed to consider themselves as judges of the merit of the poet and the performers; they were assembled partly to be amused and partly to show their taste, appearing to labour under that restraint which an affectation of superior discernment generally produces. My companion, however, informed me that not one in a hundred of them knew even the first principles of criticism; they assumed the right of being censors because there was none to contradict their pretensions; and that every man who now called himself a connoisseur became such to all intents and purposes.

Those who sat in the boxes appeared in the most unhappy situation of all. The rest of the audience came merely for their own amusement; these rather to furnish out a part of the entertainment themselves. I could not avoid considering them as acting parts in dumb-show; not a courtesy or nod that was not the result of art; not a look nor a smile that was not designed for murder. Gentlemen and

ladies ogled each other through spectacles : for my companion observed that blindness was of late become fashionable ; all affected indifference and ease, while their hearts at the same time burned for conquest. Upon the whole, the lights, the music, the ladies in their gayest dresses, the men with cheerfulness and expectation in their looks, all conspired to make a most agreeable picture, and to fill a heart that sympathizes at human happiness with inexpressible serenity.

The expected time for the play to begin at last arrived ; the curtain was drawn, and the actors came on. A woman, who personated a queen, came in courtesying to the audience, who clapped their hands upon her appearance. Clapping of hands is, it seems, the manner of applauding in England ; the manner is absurd ; but every country, you know, has its peculiar absurdities. I was equally surprised, however, at the submission of the actress, who should have considered herself as a queen, as at the little discernment of the audience who gave her such marks of applause before she attempted to deserve them. Preliminaries between her and the audience being thus adjusted, the dialogue was supported between her and a most hopeful youth, who acted the part of her confidant. They both appeared in extreme distress ; for it seems the queen had lost a child some fifteen years before, and still kept its dear resemblance next her heart, while her kind companion bore a part in her sorrows.

Her lamentations grew loud. Comfort is offered, but she detests the very sound. She bids them preach comfort to the winds. Upon this her husband comes in, who, seeing the queen so much afflicted, can himself hardly refrain from tears, or avoid partaking in the soft distress. After thus grieving through three scenes, the curtain dropped for the first act.

" Truly," said I to my companion, " these kings



and queens are very much disturbed at no very great misfortune : certain I am, were people of humbler stations to act in this manner, they would be thought divested of common sense." I had scarce finished this observation, when the curtain rose, and the king came on in a violent passion. His wife had, it seems, refused his proffered tenderness ; had spurned his royal embrace ; and he seemed resolved not to survive her fierce disdain. After he had thus fretted, and the queen had fretted through the second act, the curtain was let down once more.

"Now," says my companion, "you perceive the king to be a man of spirit ; he feels at every pore : one of your phlegmatic sons of clay would have given the queen her own way, and let her come to herself by degrees ; but the king is for immediate tenderness or instant death ; death and tenderness are leading passions of every modern buskined hero ; this moment they embrace, and the next stab, mixing daggers and kisses in every period."

I was going to second his remarks, when my attention was engrossed by a new object : a man came in balancing a straw upon his nose, and the audience were clapping their hands in all the raptures of applause. "To what purpose," cried I, "does this unmeaning figure make his appearance ? is he a part of the plot ?" "Unmeaning do you call him," replied my friend in black : "this is one of the most important characters of the whole play ; nothing pleases the people more than seeing a straw balanced ; there is a great deal of meaning in the straw ; there is something suited to every apprehension in the sight ; and a fellow possessed of talents like these is sure of making his fortune."

The third act now began with an actor who came to inform us that he was the villain of the play, and intended to show strange things before all was over. He was joined by another, who seemed as much disposed for mischief as he : their intrigues continued

through this whole division. "If that be a villain," said I, "he must be a very stupid one, to tell his secrets without being asked; such soliloquies, of late, are never admitted in China."

The noise of clapping interrupted me once more; a child of six years old was learning to dance on the stage, which gave the ladies and mandarines infinite satisfaction. "I am sorry," said I, "to see the pretty creature so early learning so bad a trade; dancing being, I presume, as contemptible here as in China." "Quite the reverse," interrupted my companion: "dancing is a very reputable and genteel employment here; men have a greater chance for encouragement from the merit of their heels than their heads. One who jumps up, and flourishes his toes three times before he comes to the ground, may have three hundred a year; he who flourishes them four times, gets four hundred; but he who arrives at five is inestimable, and may demand what salary he thinks proper. The female dancers, too, are valued for the sort of jumping and crossing; and it is a cant word among them, that she deserves most who shows highest. But the fourth act is begun, let us be attentive."

In the fourth act, the queen finds her long-lost child, now grown up into a youth of smart parts and great qualifications; wherefore she wisely considers that the crown will fit his head better than that of her husband, whom she knows to be a driveller. The king discovers her design, and here comes on the deep distress; he loves the queen and he loves the kingdom; he resolves, therefore, in order to possess both, that her son must die. The queen exclaims at his barbarity; is frantic with rage; and at length, overcome with sorrow, falls into a fit; upon which the curtain drops, and the act is concluded.

"Observe the art of the poet," cries my companion; "when the queen can say no more, she falls into a fit. While thus her eyes are shut, while she

is supported in the arms of Abigail, what horrors do we not fancy! we feel it in every nerve: take my word for it, that fits are the true aposiopesis of modern tragedy."

The fifth act began, and a busy piece it was. Scenes shifting, trumpets sounding, mobs hallooing, carpets spreading, guards bustling from one door to another; gods, demons, daggers, racks, and ratsbane. But whether the king was killed, or the queen was drowned, or the son was poisoned, I have absolutely forgotten.


When the play was over, I could not avoid observing, that the persons of the drama appeared in as much distress in the first act as the last. "How is it possible," said I, "to sympathize with them through five long acts? Pity is but a short-lived passion: I hate to hear an actor mouthing trifles: neither startings, strainings, nor attitudes affect me, unless there be cause: after I have been once or twice deceived by those unmeaning alarms, my heart sleeps in peace, probably unaffected by the principal distress. There should be one great passion aimed at by the actor as well as the poet; all the rest should be subordinate, and only contribute to make that the greater: if the actor, therefore, exclaims upon every occasion in the tones of despair, he attempts to move us too soon; he anticipates the blow; he ceases to affect, though he gains our applause."

I scarce perceived that the audience were almost all departed; wherefore, mixing with the crowd, my companion and I got into the street, where, essaying a hundred obstacles from coach-wheels and palanquin-poles, like birds in their flight through the branches of a forest, after various turnings, we both at length got home in safety. Adieu.





# Date Due

MAY 9 '63			
MAY 23 '63			
MAY 4 '65			
FEB 11 '65			
MAR 11 '65			
MAR 4 '68			
MAR 16 '71			
	PRINTED	IN U. S. A.	

MERNER PFEIFFER LIBRARY

The life of Oliver Goldsmith,  
PR 3493 .I7 1904c v.1



1 0420 00064881 4

928

G574i

v.1

Irving

The life of Oliver Gold-  
smith...

MERNER - PFEIFFER LIBRARY  
TENNESSEE WESLEYAN COLLEGE  
ATHENS, TENNESSEE

